



HAL
open science

New methods for the preparation and analyses of paint samples from Cultural Heritage artifacts with combined hyperspectral techniques.

Emeline Pouyet

► To cite this version:

Emeline Pouyet. New methods for the preparation and analyses of paint samples from Cultural Heritage artifacts with combined hyperspectral techniques.. Materials Science [cond-mat.mtrl-sci]. Université de Grenoble, 2014. English. NNT : 2014GRENY088 . tel-01555714

HAL Id: tel-01555714

<https://theses.hal.science/tel-01555714>

Submitted on 4 Jul 2017

HAL is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.

L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.

THÈSE

Pour obtenir le grade de

DOCTEUR DE L'UNIVERSITÉ GRENOBLE ALPES

Spécialité : **Physique des matériaux**

Arrêté ministériel : 7 août 2006

Présentée par

Emeline POUYET

Thèse dirigée par **Marine COTTE** et
codirigée par **Francesco SETTE**

préparée au sein du **European Radiation Synchrotron
Facilities**
dans l'**École Doctorale de Physique de Grenoble**

**Nouvelles méthodes de préparation et d'analyse par
combinaison de techniques synchrotron
hyperspectrales pour l'étude de micro-fragments de
peintures et d'autres matériaux du Patrimoine Culturel.**

***New methods for the preparation and analyses of paint
samples from Cultural Heritage artifacts with combined
hyperspectral techniques***

Thèse soutenue publiquement le 03 Octobre 2014, devant le jury
composé de :

JANSSENS, Koen

Professeur, University of Antwerp (Président, Rapporteur)

Ester FERREIRA

Professeur, Swiss Institute for Art Research (Rapporteur)

Austin NEVIN

Chercheur, CNR-IFN (Membre)

Pauline MARTINETTO

Maître de Conférence, Institut Néel (Membre)

Phillipe SCIAU

Professeur, Phillipe SCIAU, CEMES CNRS (Membre)

Marine COTTE

Chargée de Recherche, LAMS CNRS, et chef du groupe Imagerie,
ESRF (Membre)

Francesco SETTE

Professeur et directeur général de l'ESRF, ESRF (Membre)



***"After a certain high level of technical skill is achieved,
science and art tend to coalesce in esthetics, plasticity, and form.
The greatest scientists are artists as well."***

Albert Einstein

Acknowledgments

Science is a team experiment and for this I would like to deeply thank here all the persons encountered during this unforgettable 3 years of PhD.

First of all, I would like to thank my promoters and advisors Dr. Marine Cotte and Dr. Francesco Sette for their support and for allowing me to live my passion during three years in this bright place which is ESRF.

During these three years I had the pleasure to work alongside wonderful scientists.

In particular I would like to thank Dr Philippe Sciau, Dr. Koen Janssens, Dr. Ester Ferreira, Dr. Austin Nevin, and Dr. Pauline Martinetto who accepted to read this manuscript and to be part of PhD jury. They provided me precious advices and comments concerning the years past and the years to come.

I would like to thank the ID21 and ex-ID22 teams not only for the great professional exchange we had as colleagues, but also for their personal support and inestimable human skills: Giulia Veronesi, Hiram Castillo, Murielle Salomé, Barbara Fayard, Camille Rivard, Bernhard Hesse, David Bugnazet, Jaime Segura Ruiz, Rémy Tucoulou, Anne Bonnin and Julie Villanova. I would like to particularly thank Sylain Bohic which always made the time to listen and to provide invaluable guidance; in particular I am really grateful for his daily cheerful welcome together with such great music.

I would also like to thank the data analysis unit for their permanent support without which some results would have missed, and in particular I would like to thank Jérôme Kieffer for his patience and ability to translate computing language.

This work would not have been possible without the support of administrative staff of ESRF, most notably thank you Elizabeth Dancer and Isabelle Combe.

The present study relates many experiments and I would like to thank collaborators of other laboratories and institutes for fruitful and fascinating scientific discussions: Lucile Beck, Austin Nevin, Daniela Saviello, Anna Lluveras, Claire Gervais, Philippe Sciau, Florian Meirer, Apurva Mehta, Ilaria Cianchetta, Corinne Sanchez, Jana Sanyova, Katrien Keune, Jennifer Mass, Erich Uffelman, Letizia Monico, Frederik Vanmeert, John Drennan and in particular Sophie Cersoy and Marie Radepond which made from beamtime and data analyses life memory.

I will end by thanking my family and my friends for providing me support, friendship, care and strength in past present and future. In particular I would like thank Thibault which always had faith in me, making my dream alive and everything possible.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER 1 : INTRODUCTION	1
1.1. Context.....	1
1.2. References	5
CHAPTER 2 : SYNCHROTRON-RADIATION MICRO-IMAGING TECHNIQUES FOR THE ANALYSIS OF PAINTING FRAGMENTS: ADVANTAGES OF THIN-SECTIONS OVER CROSS-SECTIONS.....	7
2.1. Introduction	8
2.2. Micro Fourier Transform InfraRed Spectroscopy	9
2.2.1. Principles of FTIR and applications to painting fragments	9
2.2.2. Different acquisition modes available, for an identical result?	10
2.2.3. The FTIR end-station at ID21.....	13
2.2.4. Assessment of the optimum thickness for FTIR analyses in transmission mode	15
2.3. Micro X-ray Fluorescence	16
2.3.1. Principles of XRF and applications to painting fragments	16
2.3.2. μ XRF set-up at ID21.....	16
2.3.3. Theoretical and experimental assessment of an optimum thickness for μ XRF analyses... ..	18
2.4. Micro-X-ray Absorption Spectroscopy	23
2.4.1. Principles of X-ray Absorption Spectroscopy and applications to painting fragments.....	23
2.4.2. μ XANES set-up at ID21	24
2.4.3. Determination of an optimum thickness for XAS measured in XRF mode	24
2.4.4. Determination of an optimum thickness for XANES acquisition in transmission.....	26
2.5. Micro-X-ray diffraction.....	28
2.5.1. Principles of XRD and applications to painting fragments.....	28
2.5.2. Diffraction acquisition modes and related opportunities.....	29
2.5.3. μ XRD set-up at ID13 (ESRF), P06 (PETRA) and ID21 (ESRF).....	30
2.5.4. Determination of an optimum thickness for μ XRD analyses	31

2.6. Conclusion and perspectives.....	33
2.7. References	35

CHAPTER 3 : PREPARING THIN-SECTIONS FROM PAINTING FRAGMENTS: CHALLENGES AND INNOVATIVE SOLUTIONS 43

3.1. Introduction	45
3.2. Strategies for section preparation: state of the art.....	46
3.2.1. Sampling achievement.....	46
3.2.2. Sample handling and preliminary fragment preparation	46
3.2.3. Documentation and storage	48
3.2.4. Classical preparation of section	49
3.2.4.1. Choice of the resin	49
3.2.4.2. Procedure.....	52
3.2.4.3. Infiltration	52
3.3. Common issues with the preparation of cross and thin-sections	53
3.4. Alternatives for the preparation of sections.....	56
3.4.1. Preparations without embedding: conventional compression using diamond micro- compression cell	56
3.4.2. IR-transparent materials as embedding medium: an embedding without FTIR interferences.....	58
3.4.3. Barrier coatings	59
3.4.3.1. IR-transparent salts.....	59
3.4.3.2. Metal covering / coating.....	60
3.4.3.3. Alternative organic barriers based on conservation treatments.....	60
3.5. Novel strategies for the preparation of thin-section.....	61
3.5.1. Specific issues related to the preparation of thin-section.....	61
3.5.2. Sample Enclosing System (SES) approach.....	63
3.5.3. AgCl Resin Embedding (ARE) approach.....	66
3.5.4. Perspectives for future innovations.....	67
3.6. Double polishing for hard materials	70
3.7. Sample mounting.....	71
3.7.1. Sample substrate	72
3.7.2. Sample holder	76

3.8. Combining different SR-based techniques	77
3.9. References	81

CHAPTER 4 : GOING TO FULL 2D SPECTRO-CHARACTERIZATION OF CULTURAL HERITAGE MATERIALS WITH FULL-FIELD XANES 85

4.1. Different approaches for 2D-XANES	86
4.2. XANES full-field instruments operating in hard X-ray domain.....	88
4.3. Acquisition strategy in XANES full-field mode at ID21.....	89
4.3.1. The ID21 instrument	89
4.3.2. Acquisition strategy	90
4.3.3. Pre-processing challenges: image normalization and realignment.....	91
4.4. Different strategies available for data processing and analyses	94
4.5. Typical example of full-field acquisition on model painting samples.....	97
4.6. Sample intrinsic limits for transmission measurements.....	100
4.6.1. Iron-based mordant in wool	100
4.6.2. Degradation of lead chromate-based pigments.....	102
4.6.2.1. Previous results obtained using combined μ XANES and μ XRF methods.....	102
4.6.2.2. Results obtained using full-field XANES approach.....	104
4.7. A possible solution against radiation damage	108
4.7.1. Current research on Prussian Blue fading using μ XANES, and associated difficulties.....	109
4.7.2. New opportunities offered by full-field XANES approach	110
4.8. Conclusions	115
4.9. References	116

CHAPTER 5 : APPLICATIONS TO PAINTINGS AND OTHER ARTISTIC MATERIALS 119

5.1. Introduction	120
5.2. Gilding technique in Asian artifacts	121
5.2.1. Unburnished gilding of Shuilu' an temple, a secrete mordant layer	122
5.2.2. Gilding technology of the Qing Dynasty painters in civil buildings: the mural paintings in the Five Northern Provinces' Assembly Hall (Ziyang, China)	129

5.3. Degradation of cadmium yellow pigment in Henri Matisse' paintings	133
5.3.1. Introduction	134
5.3.2. Paintings and samples location.....	137
5.3.3. Analytical methods and data processing	138
5.3.4. Sample preparation and mounting.....	142
5.3.5. <i>The Joy of Life</i> (1905-1906): study of the degradation process.....	143
5.3.5.1. S5 sample: faded yellow field beneath the central reclining figures.....	143
5.3.5.2. S111 sample: darkened yellow foliage	147
5.3.6. <i>Flowers in a Pitcher</i> : degradation and synthesis processes study	150
5.3.6.1. Darkened BF205 sample	150
5.3.6.2. Undarkened BF205 sample.....	152
5.3.7. Conclusion.....	155
5.4. Application to other artistic materials	157
5.4.1. Acrylonitrile-butadiene-styrene polymer photo-aging in design objects.....	157
5.4.2. Estimating Firing Conditions for Roman Ceramics.....	159
5.5. References	164
CHAPTER 6 : GENERAL CONCLUSIONS AND PERSPECTIVES	169
6.1. Conclusions	169
6.2. Perspectives	173
6.3. References	175
APPENDIX A	177
APPENDIX B: ABBREVIATIONS LIST.....	179
APPENDIX C: INDEX.....	181
APPENDIX D: PUBLICATIONS & COMMUNICATIONS	183

CHAPTER 1 : INTRODUCTION

1.1. Context.....	1
1.2. References	5

1.1.Context

The study of materials in Art and Archaeology is increasingly benefitting from analytical spectroscopic techniques. Indeed determining the chemical composition of matter help in answering major questions regarding the creation of the artwork such as: Which were the technical skills (from a chemical and physical point of view) required for this production? How did these skills evolve, from one place to another and from one period to another? Even at a moderate scale, within the career of an artist, how did his/her technique and taste evolve?

In addition to diving into History, chemical analyses bring fundamental information for the conservation of this Cultural Heritage (CH). Identifying the chemical and physical processes altering the objects, and understanding the factors (light, humidity, gas, *etc.*) responsible for these alterations are essentials to develop adapted and efficient restoration and preservation strategies.

Among the different materials studied (dyes, stones, metals, glass, ceramics, resins, wood, synthetic materials, *etc.*), paintings usually present a complex and heterogeneous structure made of organic/mineral, amorphous/crystallized, major/minor mixtures, evolving with time.

The use of non-invasive investigation methods over the last few decades, avoiding or minimizing the need for sampling, have increased in the CH domain, in particular with the current development of portable equipment for *in-situ* characterization providing valuable data at the painting scale (Legrand, et al., 2014, Miliani, et al., 2010, Miliani, et al., 2007). These techniques (*e.g.* X-ray fluorescence (Alfeld, et al., 2013), infrared spectroscopy (Daher, et al., 2014, Monico, et al., 2013, Rosi, et al., 2013), ultraviolet photography (Van der Snickt, et al., 2009)), should receive priority over more invasive methods since painted

cultural artefacts are unique, and their entire preservation is the ultimate goal of any conservation study.

However, painting fragments are very complex multi-layered structures with heterogeneities at the micrometer scale, consequently micro-sampling may be necessary for probing the intrinsic in-depth stratigraphic structure of paint fragments. In this context, spatial information at sub-millimetre scale can be obtained by manually separating the different layers composing the structure of the fragment, but this completely destroys the sample, and requires a minimum thickness layer (ca. $>20\ \mu\text{m}$). Alternatively, obtaining a full section preserves the 2D structural information and allows microscopic observation.

Therefore, complementary chemical and spatially resolved techniques, combining spectroscopy and microscopy, are very well suited to attain a full 2D or even 3D description of the constitution of painting fragments prepared as section. Considering that the typical scale of heterogeneity of painting material is in the range of a few microns, the extremely bright and collimated synchrotron source offers an appropriate high spatial resolution (a few μm down to some tens of nm) as well as attaining very low detection limits (a few ppb). Moreover, the energy tunability of the source allows spectroscopic analyses to be carried out in a wide energy domain, ranging from the infrared to hard X-ray regions.

In this context, Synchrotron Radiation (SR)-based imaging techniques, in particular SR-micro Fourier Transform InfraRed (μFTIR) spectroscopy, SR micro X-ray Fluorescence (μXRF), SR micro X-ray Absorption Near Edge Spectroscopy (μXANES) and SR micro X-ray Diffraction (μXRD), have been increasingly used within the last decades to analyse painting fragments (Bertrand, et al., 2012, Cotte, et al., 2010, Cotte, et al., 2008, Janssens, et al., 2013).

Each SR-based micro-analytical technique emphasizes a different aspect of the painting properties. Therefore, the combination of these different techniques is essential to obtain an improved chemical characterization of the painting. Indeed, a full description of the painting composition is a real advantage because this enables understanding how the different ingredients (being original pigments, binders, varnishes, restoration products, degradation composed, etc.) are related to the different chemical and physical processes implied during the creation and/or the degradation of the artworks. Consequently in recent years, the access to a multi-modal platform providing both X-ray and vibrational micro spectroscopies has become a main asset in the characterization of painting samples. As an example, the advantage of this approach is given by a recent study of the degradation of the

cadmium-based yellow pigment in Van Gogh's paintings (Van der Snickt, et al., 2012). This is a typical example where the combination of μ XRF, μ XRD, μ XANES and μ FTIR was necessary in order to understand the full picture of the organic/inorganic, crystallized/amorphous materials composing the painting, and to get an insight into the way they interact.

However, the CH community requires an improved and easier combination of these investigation techniques.

Consequently, the work presented in this manuscript aims at developing a new methodological approach, providing a more efficient and synergetic use of FTIR and X-ray microscopies for the analysis of paintings. In this context, developing micro-FTIR and X-ray techniques through novel acquisition schemes, sample preparations, and instrumental capabilities opens new ways to hyper-spectral characterization of ancient paintings.

In order to propose adapted new analytical strategies, the standard analytical procedure for the micro analyses of painting fragments has been examined.

For classical laboratory characterization (visible and electron microscopy mainly), the sample is usually embedded into synthetic resin before being polished to prepare the cross-section to be analysed. The analyses are then carried out on the sample cross-section surface. However this strategy may end into critical constraints regarding feasibility and efficiency of further micro-analyses. **Chapter 2** of the manuscript discusses these limits and demonstrates the interest of a different strategy based on the preparation and analysis of thin-sections. Following theoretical and experimental considerations, the optimum thickness of the thin-sections is discussed and validated using single μ FTIR, μ XRF, μ XRD and μ XANES.

Obtaining thin-section of controlled thickness, in the range of a few microns, requires a suitable sample preparation strategy. However, the quality of sample preparation is a quite frequent problem, as most standard sample preparation approaches may lead to possible analytical and chemical interferences. In **Chapter 3** of the manuscript, the state-of-the-art of preparation methodologies for painting fragments is presented, and the extension to thin-section preparation is reviewed and further developed. This allows the introduction

of innovative sample preparation strategies for IR and X-ray spectroscopies to be carried out on the same sample.

The development of new micro-spectroscopy protocols may also lead to an improvement and a diversification of the imaging capabilities. This is the case for a new micro-spectroscopy tool based on a 2D full-field XANES set-up combining XAS with full-field X-ray microscopy. In **Chapter 4** novel methodological capabilities based on full-field/ μ XANES are illustrated through applications to paintings identified as ideal candidates to estimate capabilities and limits of this new strategy in the field of CH in general.

Based on the work presented in the different chapters, **Chapter 5** presents applications to historical paintings. In particular, μ FTIR and μ XRF are used to reveal gilding process, in Chinese sculptures and paintings from the XVIth and XIXth Century. In a second example, μ XRF, XANES (full-field and XRF mode), μ XRD and μ FTIR are combined to study degradation mechanisms of cadmium yellow pigment in a set of original micro-samples from Matisse's paintings.

Whereas the discussion is primarily focused on painting fragments, other materials also benefit from the same methodological developments and results obtained on roman black gloss ceramics and contemporary polymeric design objects are presented as well.

Finally, **Chapter 6** presents concluding remarks and perspectives for future developments.

1.2. References

Alfeld, M., Pedroso, J. V., van Eikema Hommes, M., Van der Snickt, G., Tauber, G., Blaas, J., Haschke, M., Erler, K., Dik, J. & Janssens, K. 2013. A mobile instrument for in situ scanning macro-XRF investigation of historical paintings. *Journal of Analytical Atomic Spectrometry*, 28 (5):760.

Bertrand, L., Cotte, M., Stampanoni, M., Thoury, M., Marone, F. & Schöderg, S. 2012. Development in synchrotron studies of ancient and historical materials. *Physics Reports*, 519 (2):51-96.

Cotte, M., Susini, J., Dik, J. & Janssens, K. 2010. Synchrotron-based X-ray absorption spectroscopy for art conservation: looking back and looking forwards. *Accounts of Chemical Research*, 43 (6):705-14.

Cotte, M., Susini, J., Solé, V. A., Taniguchi, Y., Chillida, J., Checroum, E. & Walter, P. 2008. Applications of synchrotron-based micro-imaging techniques to the chemical analysis of ancient paintings. *Journal of analytical atomic spectrometry*, 23:820-8.

Daher, C., Pimenta, V. & Bellot-Gurlet, L. 2014. Towards a non-invasive quantitative analysis of the organic components in museum objects varnishes by vibrational spectroscopies: Methodological approach. *Talanta*.

Janssens, K., Alfeld, M., Van der Snickt, G., De Nolf, W., Vanmeert, F., Radepont, M., Monico, L., Dik, J., Cotte, M., Falkenberg, G., Miliani, C. & Brunetti, B. G. 2013. The Use of Synchrotron Radiation for the Characterization of Artists' Pigments and Paintings. *Annual Review of Analytical Chemistry*, 6 (1):399-425.

Legrand, S., Vanmeert, F., Van der Snickt, G., Alfeld, M., De Nolf, W., Dik, J. & Janssens, K. 2014. Examination of historical paintings by state-of-the-art hyperspectral imaging methods: from scanning infra-red spectroscopy to computed X-ray laminography. *Heritage Science*, 2 (1):13.

Miliani, C., Rosi, F., Brunetti, B. G. & Sgamellotti, A. 2010. In Situ Noninvasive Study of Artworks: The MOLAB Multitechnique Approach. *Accounts of Chemical Research*, 10.1021/ar100010t.

Miliani, C., Rosi, F., Burnstock, A., Brunetti, B. G. & Sgamellotti, A. 2007. Non-invasive in-situ investigations versus micro-sampling: a comparative study on a Renoirs painting. *Applied Physics A: Materials Science & Processing*, 89:849-56.

Monico, L., Rosi, F., Miliani, C., Daveri, A. & Brunetti, B. G. 2013. Non-invasive identification of metal-oxalate complexes on polychrome artwork surfaces by reflection mid-infrared spectroscopy. *Spectrochim Acta A Mol Biomol Spectrosc*, 116:270-80.

Rosi, F., Miliani, C., Braun, R., Harig, R., Sali, D., Brunetti, B. G. & Sgamellotti, A. 2013. Noninvasive Analysis of Paintings by Mid-infrared Hyperspectral Imaging. *Angewandte Chemie*, 125 (20):5366-9.

Van der Snickt, G., Dik, J., Cotte, M., Janssens, K., Jaroszewicz, J., De Nolf, W., Groenewegen, J. & Van der Loeff, L. 2009. Characterization of a degraded cadmium yellow (CdS) pigment in an oil painting by means of synchrotron radiation based X-ray techniques. *Analytical Chemistry*, 81:2600-10.

Van der Snickt, G., Janssens, K., Dik, J., De Nolf, W., Vanmeert, F., Jaroszewicz, J., Cotte, M., Falkenberg, G. & Van der Loeff, L. 2012. Combined use of Synchrotron Radiation Based Micro-X-ray Fluorescence, Micro-X-ray Diffraction, Micro-X-ray Absorption Near-Edge, and Micro-Fourier Transform Infrared Spectroscopies for Revealing an Alternative Degradation Pathway of the Pigment Cadmium Yellow in a Painting by Van Gogh. *Analytical chemistry*, 84 (23):10221–8.

CHAPTER 2 : SYNCHROTRON-RADIATION MICRO-IMAGING TECHNIQUES FOR THE ANALYSIS OF PAINTING FRAGMENTS: ADVANTAGES OF THIN-SECTIONS OVER CROSS-SECTIONS

2.1. Introduction	8
2.2. Micro Fourier Transform InfraRed Spectroscopy	9
2.2.1. Principles of FTIR and applications to painting fragments	9
2.2.2. Different acquisition modes available, for an identical result?	10
2.2.3. The FTIR end-station at ID21.....	13
2.2.4. Assessment of the optimum thickness for FTIR analyses in transmission mode	15
2.3. Micro X-ray Fluorescence	16
2.3.1. Principles of XRF and applications to painting fragments	16
2.3.2. μ XRF set-up at ID21.....	16
2.3.3. Theoretical and experimental assessment of an optimum thickness for μ XRF analyses ...	18
2.4. Micro-X-ray Absorption Spectroscopy	23
2.4.1. Principles of X-ray Absorption Spectroscopy and applications to painting fragments.....	23
2.4.2. μ XANES set-up at ID21	24
2.4.3. Determination of an optimum thickness for XAS measured in XRF mode	24
2.4.4. Determination of an optimum thickness for XANES acquisition in transmission.....	26
2.5. Micro-X-ray diffraction.....	28
2.5.1. Principles of XRD and applications to painting fragments.....	28
2.5.2. Diffraction acquisition modes and related opportunities.....	29
2.5.3. μ XRD set-up at ID13 (ESRF), P06 (PETRA) and ID21 (ESRF).....	30
2.5.4. Determination of an optimum thickness for μ XRD analyses	31
2.6. Conclusion and perspectives.....	33
2.7. References	35

Abstract

Synchrotron Radiation (SR) - based techniques such as SR- μ Fourier Transform InfraRed (FTIR) spectroscopy, SR- μ X-ray Fluorescence (XRF), SR- μ X-ray Absorption Near Edge Spectroscopy (XANES) and SR- μ X-ray Diffraction (XRD) are increasingly used for the study of artistic materials, as they offer enhanced spatial resolution and chemical sensitivity. For such analyses, painting fragments are usually prepared as thick (typically several hundreds of micrometers) polished cross-sections. The capabilities of these SR techniques can be significantly improved (enhanced data quality, reduced acquisition time, improved lateral and in-depth resolution, *etc.*) if carried out on thin-sections, *i.e.* less than ~ 30 μm in thickness. This part details the different motivations in terms of associated increased analytical capabilities for SR- μ FTIR, SR- μ XRF, SR- μ XANES and SR- μ XRD, used separately or combined.

Pouyet, E., Fayard, B., Salomé, M., Taniguchi, Y., Sette, F., & Cotte, M. (2015). **Thin-sections of painting fragments: opportunities for combined synchrotron-based micro-spectroscopic techniques.** *Heritage Science*, 3(1), 3.

2.1.Introduction

The preparation of samples as thin-sections is a standard approach in varied scientific fields, as in i) geological research, in particular petrography for which thin-section is a useful methodology for the study and classification of a wide variety of materials, including rocks, minerals, slags, concrete, mudbrick, and plaster, as well as fired clays, and in ii) biomedical research, and in particular histological studies, where the preparation of thin-sections is of prime interest for imaging techniques since it allows working at definite thickness and correlatively preserved and defined cellular and structural levels (Kiernan, 2008). Derived from these two domains, the preparation of thin-sections has been extended to artistic materials (Reedy, 1994) (stone, ceramics (Peterson, 2009), wood (Echard, et al., 2010)), as well as ancient biomaterials (tissue from mummies (Cotte, et al., 2005), hairs (Bertrand, et al., 2014), bones (Lebon, et al., 2011), textiles, parchment (Kennedy, et al., 2004)). Over the last ten years different protocols have been proposed to prepare thin-sections of painting

fragments: by pressing a fragment in an anvil diamond cell (Cotte, et al., 2008, Salvadó, et al., 2012, Salvadó, et al., 2009, Van der Snickt, et al., 2012), by reducing sample thickness following a double-polishing approach (van der Weerd, 2002), or using a microtome (Cotte, et al., 2009, Herrera, et al., 2009, Pouyet, et al., 2014, Radepont, et al., 2011). However, the complexity of preparing thin-sections compared with cross-sections hinders its introduction as a standard approach. Here, we would like to highlight, on the primary basis of SR-based μ FTIR, μ XRF, μ XANES and μ XRD analyses, that the preparation of thin-sections opens new ways to examine samples from historical paintings using hyper-spectral elemental, molecular and structural methods and that even if it is more difficult to implement, deserves being considered. After a general discussion of the enhanced capabilities of each technique when carried out on thin-sections, a specific discussion will be focused on combining their results.

2.2. Micro Fourier Transform InfraRed Spectroscopy

2.2.1. Principles of FTIR and applications to painting fragments

FTIR is routinely applied for obtaining information on the presence of molecular groups by the excitation and the identification of their characteristic vibrational modes.

Stretching vibrations are explained using a simple model which consists in describing a covalent bond as a simple harmonic oscillator, with two atoms of mass M and m respectively connected with a spring of strength k . Then according to Hooke's law, the frequency of the spring vibration ν is expressed as:

$$\nu = \frac{1}{2\pi} \sqrt{\frac{k}{\mu}} \text{ with } \mu = \frac{mM}{m + M}$$

This simple model may be used to describe diatomic molecules, but this becomes more complicated for complex polyatomic molecules. However, this equation gives a first primary link between atom nature, chemical bonds and the stretching vibration frequency.

FTIR spectroscopy has been used for the analysis of artistic materials since the 1960's, and FTIR-microscopy was soon identified as a very promising method (van der Weerd, et al., 2002). The 2D mapping capabilities offered by the development of coupling a microscope to a FTIR spectrometer allowed both the selective determination and localization of compounds present in mixtures. Probing simultaneously mixtures of organic,

inorganic and hybrid materials, this technique is extensively used for its versatility and its non-invasiveness to study end-products of controlled or long term reactions of organic binders with mineral pigments (*e.g.* in cosmetics (Cotte, et al., 2005) or in paintings (Salvado, et al., 2005)). The limited lateral resolution (on the order of 100 μm) offered by laboratory sources has hindered its extension to the microscopic analysis in CH studies (Casadio, et al., 2001). The implementation of FTIR end-stations at synchrotron facilities, in the 1990's, was a real achievement offering a significant improvement regarding lateral resolution (down to a few microns). The natural low divergence and corollary high brightness of synchrotron radiation, 2-3 orders of magnitude higher than with the internal source of laboratory spectrometers (Globar), allowed improved lateral resolution and signal to noise ratio (SNR). It was soon exploited for the analysis of artworks (Casadio, et al., 2001, Lepot, et al., 2009).

In parallel much effort has been made to further improve the capabilities of laboratory FTIR microscopes, mainly through the introduction of Focal Plane Array (FPA) detectors. Such microscopes enable reaching lateral resolution of the order of 10 μm , and are therefore very competitive with synchrotron instruments (Spring, et al., 2008). Thanks to these different developments, μFTIR is becoming a standard technique for the 2D characterization of molecular groups in paint samples, and in particular for the mapping of organic materials. It provides a good complement to Scanning Electron Microscopy coupled with an Energy Dispersive Spectrometer (SEM-EDS) which is routinely used for the 2D elemental analysis of the inorganic components of painting fragments.

2.2.2. Different acquisition modes available, for an identical result?

The μFTIR analysis of painting fragments can be carried out in three main modes: in specular reflection, in Attenuated Total Reflectance (ATR), or in transmission (Derrick, et al., 1999). As an illustration, Figure 2-1 shows sum spectra (with 50 scans per spectrum and 0.8 cm^{-1} spectral resolution) acquired in the three configuration modes on the same 3 μm section of a model painting, made of lead white mixed with linseed oil (mass ratio 0.5:1).

Specular reflection mode relies on the measurements of refractive index changes at the sample surface associated with absorption bands. Consequently, acquisitions can be

performed on cross-sections or sample surfaces, without need for physical contact, which represents its main advantage compared with the two other acquisition schemes (Nevin, 2004, Prati, et al., 2013, van der Weerd, 2002, van der Weerd, et al., 2002, van der Weerd, et al., 2004). However, spectra appearance can be modified as a function of the relative amounts of surface reflection and of radiation that has penetrated the sample. Consequently, spectral information can be difficult to interpret due to the presence of diffuse reflection, refraction, or scattering effects (Joseph, et al., 2010). The sensitivity of the FTIR technique in reflection mode is also affected and is typically 3-4 orders of magnitude less than in transmission mode. In comparison with the two other modes (Figure 2-1b), spectra present indeed a lower SNR. It can be improved with optimized sample preparation, but, when compared to ATR mode, it still does not compete in terms of sensitivity and achievable lateral resolution (Prati, et al., 2013).

ATR mode relies on the absorption measurement of an evanescent wave generated at the interface of a crystal in contact with the sample surface. The penetration depth of the evanescent wave into the sample typically ranges from 0.5 to 2 μ m, and varies depending on the beam wavelength, its angle of incidence and the indices of refraction of both ATR crystal and sample probed. A plane and smooth sample surface is the main constraint for ATR measurement, explaining the increasing use of this device for the analysis of cross-sections (Joseph, et al., 2010, Joseph, et al., 2010, Mazzeo, et al., 2007, Mazzeo, et al., 2008, Nevin, 2004). This step is nevertheless crucial. Analyses in ATR mode may be indeed complex due to: i) the need for a high-quality contact between sample and crystal (any trapped air would distort the spectra), ii) the risk to bend the sample, under the pressure of the tip (as seen in Figure 2-1c); iii) the risk to contaminate the tip during a raster scanning map with the long dwell time associated to moving the stage up and down at every pixel in this configuration, and iv) the possible mismatch between visible and infrared images (Nevin, 2004). Data treatment of ATR data also presents some challenges as spectra acquired in ATR mode may differ from those obtained in transmission mode, with a distortion of the relative intensities of bands and an introduction of a shift to lower frequencies (Cotte, et al., 2008). The relative intensity shift is known and readily corrected in several softwares. The shift in frequency, which can result in a displacement of the peak maximum by several wavenumbers, is though hard to correct for unknown compounds.

While following discussion will be oriented towards measurements in transmission mode, performing μ FTIR in ATR mode on thin-section should be considered as a complementary method in the future. Thanks to a four-fold improvement of the spatial resolution, with Ge crystal, and the possibility to work on thicker sections, ATR measurements would present a step forward for the combination with X-ray based methods.

Alternatively to reflection and ATR modes, μ FTIR analysis of painting fragments can be performed in **transmission mode** (Figure 2-1a). As this method necessitates the beam crosses the sample, it is more demanding in term of sample preparation and requires thin-section preparation. In this case, the simple correlation between the beam absorption and the thickness of the sample is established, which facilitates semi quantitative analysis of the results. Thus concentration of a particular molecular bonding is proportional to the integral of its absorption peak. Moreover, even if the increasing use of portable in-situ FTIR equipments in the field of CH is pushing for the development of databases in diffuse reflectance mode, the most famous references were acquired in transmission mode (*e.g.* IRUG, the Infrared and Raman Users Group (<http://www.irug.org/>), the IBeA, Ikerkuntza eta Berrikuntza Analitikoak (Castro, et al., 2003)). In this case, spectra can be directly compared to reference spectra from databases.

The recent combination of bright SR source with FPA detectors, at the Synchrotron Radiation Center (SRC, Stoughton, USA), requires also thin-sections preparation as the analyses are carried out in transmission mode. With a unique design of an array of 12 SR beams, it creates a homogeneous beam over a large field of view. Recently successfully employed for the analysis of a model painting fragment and some historic paint samples, this approach offers new formidable performance in terms of spatial resolution and acquisition time (Nasse, et al., 2011, Patterson, et al., 2013).

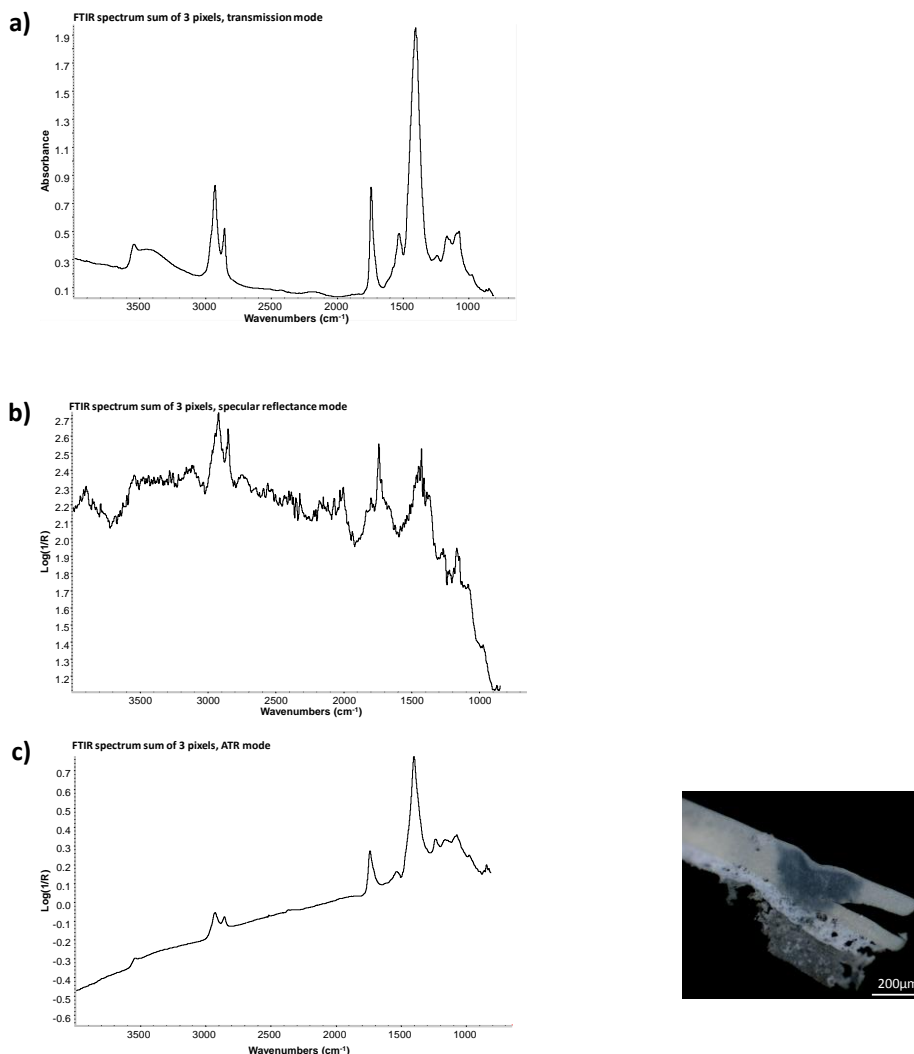


Figure 2-1: FTIR analyses of a 3µm-thick thin-section of a lead white model painting (lead white mixed with linseed oil, ratio: 0.5:1). The three spectra are a sum of 3 pixels selected in 3 maps acquired in 3 different acquisition modes, with SR beam : a) transmission mode (beam size : 10x10µm², pixel size: 10x10 µm²), b) specular reflection mode (beam size : 10x10µm², pixel size: 10x10 µm²), and c) ATR mode (beam size : 28x28µm², with Ge crystal, pixel size: 10x10 µm²), on the right side is presented a visible light microscope image of the thin-section after ATR measurements, the dark central area represents contact region with Ge-crystal.

2.2.3. The FTIR end-station at ID21

SR-µFTIR analyses were performed at the ID21 FTIR end-station at ESRF. The FTIR spectro-microscope is based on a commercial instrument, composed of a *Thermo Nicolet Nexus* infrared bench associated with an infrared *Thermo Continuum* microscope (Susini, et al., 2005) Figure 2-2a). The infrared beam is emitted from the short straight section (focusing electron lenses) upstream of a bending magnet. An extraction mirror, flat un-cooled aluminium mirror with a horizontal slot, lets the energetic part of the synchrotron light go

through for absorption 2.5m further down (Figure 2-2b). The edge radiation is collected, collimated and transferred to the spectrometer and microscope using a set of 12 mirrors. In the microscope, two $\times 32$ Schwarzschild objectives are used in a confocal mode and an aperture defines the spot size illuminating the sample (Figure 2-2c).

In the mid-IR domain, the signal is detected using a liquid N₂ cooled single element 50 μm MCT (HgCdTe) detector. In this configuration, the typical beam size is diffraction limited in the range of 3 to 10 μm . For mid-IR, measurements can be carried out in transmission, reflection, trans-reflectance or ATR mode as well.

In this work, spectra were mostly acquired in transmission mode, and samples were mounted horizontally, on 10 \times 10 \times 0.2 mm³ BaF₂ substrates.

μFTIR maps were analysed using the PyMca software package (Sole, et al., 2007) (in particular the ROI imaging tool) and the OMNIC package (Thermo) (in particular for spectral identification by comparison with the library data).

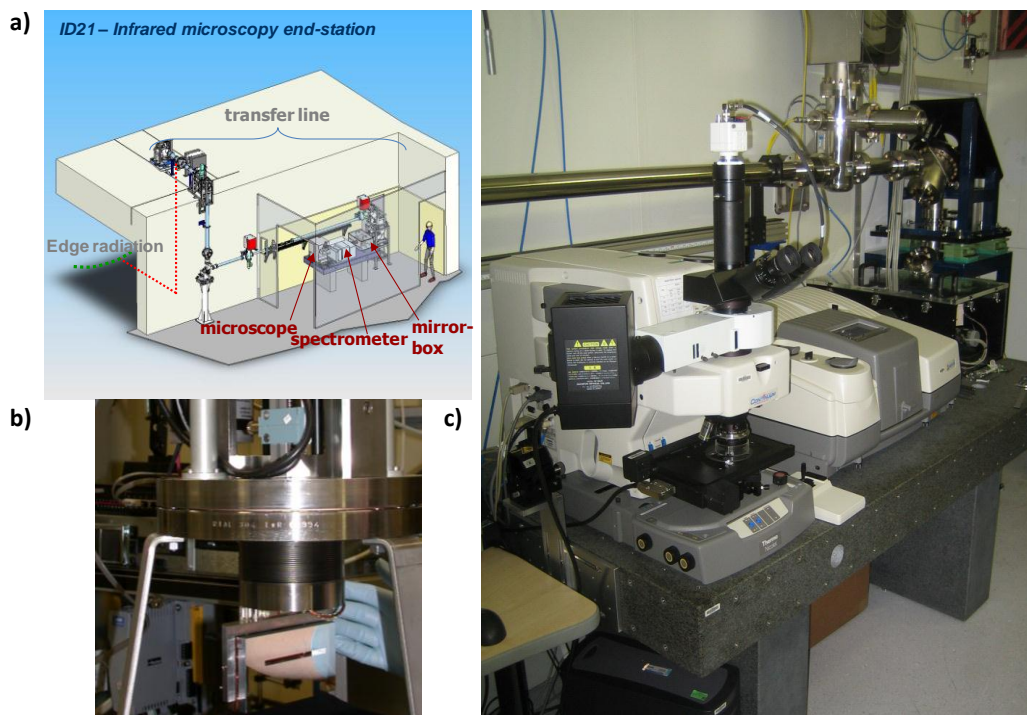


Figure 2-2: a) Overview of the SR-FTIR endstation, including the transfer line, the spectrometer and the microscope, b) Picture of extracting mirror of the SR-FTIR endstation, c) Picture of the SR-FTIR endstation combining mirror box, IR spectrometer, and optical microscope.

2.2.4. Assessment of the optimum thickness for FTIR analyses in transmission mode

Analysis in transmission mode requires the beam to go through the sample. This imposes some constraints and challenges in term of sample preparation. In contrast to X-ray analyses, the determination of an optimum thickness through theoretical calculation is not straightforward, and an experimental approach, based on the preparation of sections of different thicknesses is usually more efficient. In the case of paintings, a typical thickness ranging from 2 to 20 μm is needed to limit over-absorption and related artefacts (Tsang, et al., 1991). The thickness choice is indeed challenging and can require preliminary tests on the largest samples of the corpus in order to identify the correct thickness required to avoid over- or under-absorption issues. As an example, FTIR maps were obtained on the same model painting sample (lead white mixed in linseed oil, ratio: 1:1), for different section thicknesses, from 3 to 8 μm . The structure of the section is visible on both optical (Figure 2-3a) and SEM images (Figure 2-3b): the dotted white line outlines the limit between the priming layer, from the canvas (bottom layer), and the lead white based paint layer (top layer). The spectra were specifically extracted from the latter for different thickness values (Figure 2-3c). In this case, a maximum thickness of 3 μm is appropriate to avoid over-absorption which would result in a deformation of characteristic C-H and C=O bands.

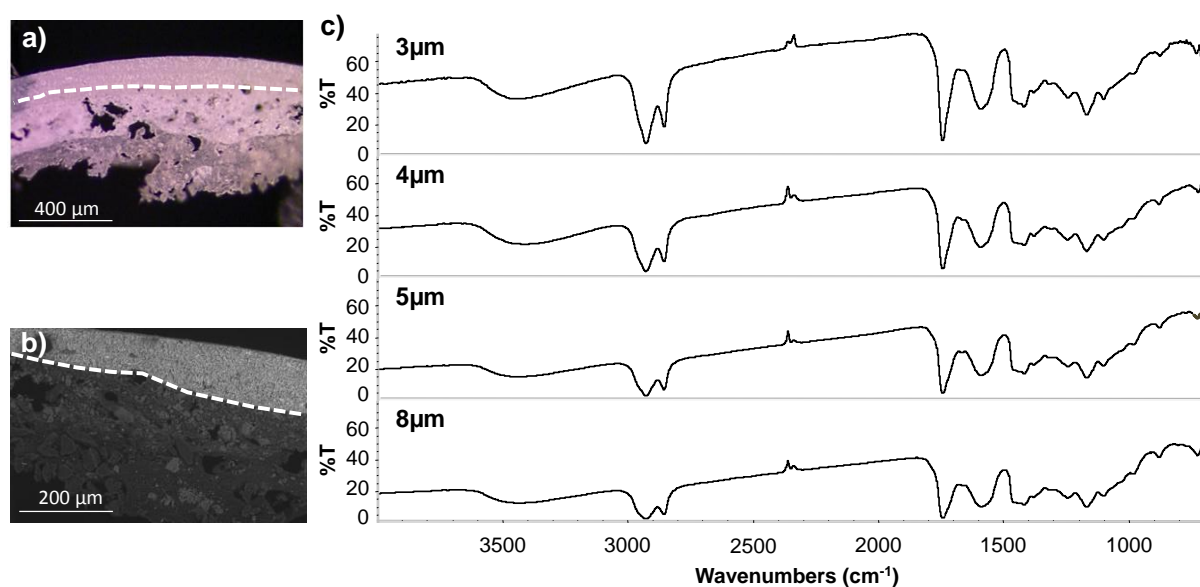


Figure 2-3: Example of μFTIR transmission spectra of thin-sections of a lead white model painting obtained following the SES method developed in section 3.5.2. a) Visible light microscope and b) SEM images of the 3 μm -thick section, c) FTIR spectra on 3 to 8 μm -thick sections with a $8 \times 8 \mu\text{m}^2$ beam size.

2.3. Micro X-ray Fluorescence

2.3.1. Principles of XRF and applications to painting fragments

XRF results from the excitation of an inner shell of an atom by the ejection of an electron from this inner shell. The de-excitation of the atom by the transition of an electron from a higher shell leads to the emission of an XRF photon of energy characteristic of the excited element. It is non-destructive, and when performed with micro-focused beams at synchrotron sources, enables obtaining elemental 2D or 3D images at sub-micrometre scale with enhanced detection limits (down to ppb). When performing μ XANES or μ XRD analyses their combination with μ XRF is usually straightforward and provides an elemental mapping preliminary or complementary to molecular and structural analyses respectively.

In the case of paintings, XRF is commonly performed on thick cross-sections. In addition to the major elements identification, e.g. those entering into the composition of pigments (Cotte, et al., 2007), it allows probing the localisation of less concentrated elements such as environmental contaminants, degradation products and trace elements that could bring important information on the pigment's history (provenance, production, etc.) (Janssens, et al., 2000).

2.3.2. μ XRF set-up at ID21

The X-ray Microscopy beamline is installed on a 4.8m long low- β straight section. This section is equipped with different insertion devices: two U42, and one U32 which cover the full energy range while maintaining the total power to manageable levels. The white beam produced by one or two undulators is conditioned in the lead shielded optics hutch principally by a fixed exit double mirror system (M_0), acting as a low band-pass filter. Using either Rh, Si or Ni reflective coatings it allows third harmonic rejection with factors greater than 10^{-3} for any energy between 2 and 9 keV. The Si coating is usually used to cover the 2-4keV range, the Ni coating to cover the 4-7.5 keV, and Rh for energies higher than 7.5keV. The energy of the white beam is then defined thanks to a Kohzu fixed-exit double crystal monochromator (DCM). In addition to a multi-layer, two types of crystals are installed: i) Si(111) crystals ($\Delta E/E=10^{-4}$, range 2.05-10 keV) are routinely used, ii) Si(220) crystals

($\Delta E/E \sim 10^{-5}$, range 3.35-10 keV) are also available for experiments requiring higher spectral resolution.

Downstream the monochromator, two different instruments are available: a scanning X-ray microscope (SXM) (Salomé, et al., 2013) (Figure 2-4) and a full-field microscope (Fayard, et al., 2013) (see Chapter 4). Both are usually operated under vacuum in the tender X-ray domain (for any energy between 2 and 9 keV).

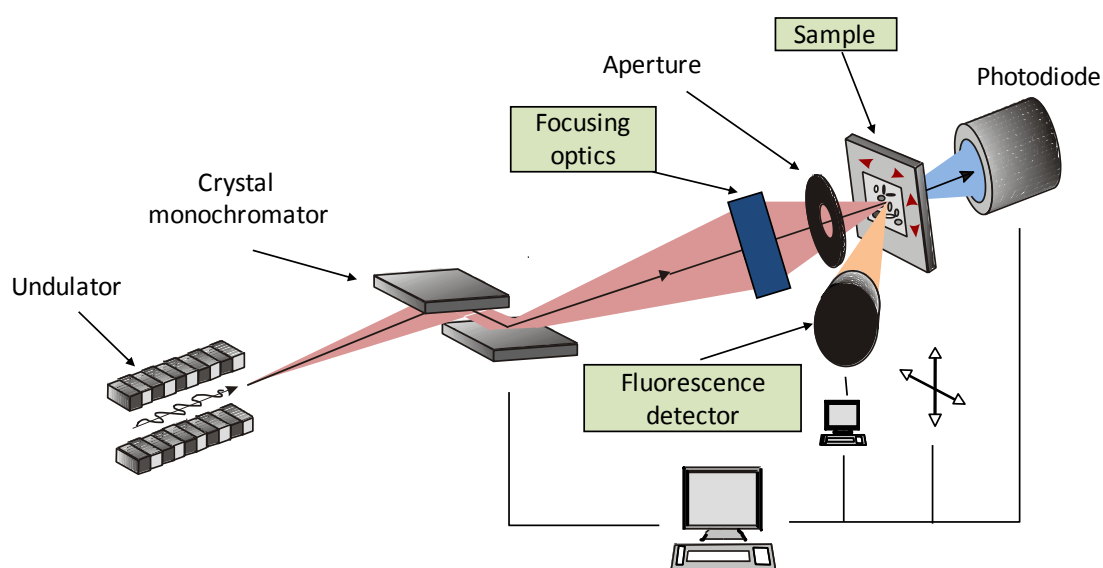


Figure 2-4: Optical principle of the SXM.

XRF measurements are all carried out in the SXM. In this chamber, the beam size can be modulated by a set of pinholes (a few tens up to 200 μm) or focused down to less than 1 μm thanks to different optics (namely a set of Fresnel Zone Plates, or a Kirkpatrick-Baez mirrors system). The optical configuration of the SXM consists in a focusing optics creating a demagnified image of the SR source. The sample is aligned in the focal plane of the focusing device and raster scanned in the beam using a combination of stepper motors and piezo actuators.

The typical beam size is 0.2 μm ver. \times 0.6 μm hor. with a flux ranging from 10^9 to 10^{10} ph/s. The samples are mounted in a vertical plane, at an angle of 60° with respect to the beam.

Transmission and fluorescence detectors surrounding the sample allow on-the-fly data acquisition for each pixel of the scanned map. A photodiode upstream the sample

allows a continuous measurement of the incoming beam intensity. The transmission intensity can be measured using a photodiode downstream the sample, while the fluorescence is detected using different detectors (most often a photodiode or a Silicon Drift Diode detector, with the configuration detailed in Figure 2-5). A video-microscope allows an *in-situ* observation of the sample.

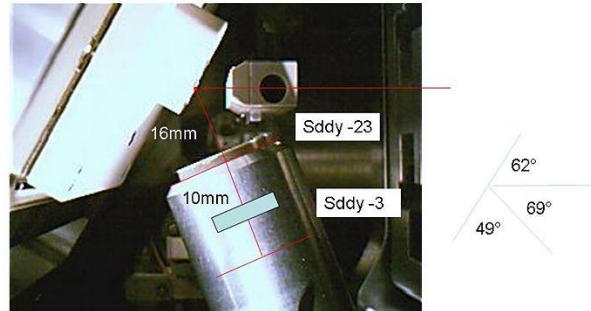


Figure 2-5: Optical image of the fluorescence detection geometry using SDD detector, for a distance of 26mm between sample and detector.

2.3.3. Theoretical and experimental assessment of an optimum thickness for μ XRF analyses

From a theoretical point of view (Van Grieken, et al., 2001), the relation between XRF intensity of a given emission line and the element weight concentration in the specimen can be calculated as follows. Considering a monochromatic collimated X-ray beam, with intensity I_0 at the incident energy E_0 , crossing a homogeneous object of interest with a penetration angle ϕ (Figure 2-6), the incident radiation is gradually absorbed by the specimen (represented as a progressively lightening black line in Figure 2-7a). At a distance t from the surface, the remaining fraction $I_t(E_0)$ is given by the Beer Lambert law:

$$I_t(E_0) = I_0(E_0)e^{-\frac{\mu_s(E_0)\rho_s t}{\sin\phi}} \quad (1)$$

where $\mu_s(E_0)$ is the mass attenuation coefficient ($\text{cm}^2.\text{g}$) of the sample at E_0 defined as $\mu_s = \frac{\mu_{li}}{\rho_s}$, with μ_{li} the linear absorption coefficient and ρ_s ($\text{g}.\text{cm}^{-3}$) the sample density.

The element of interest i absorbs, between t and $(t+dt)$, a fraction of the incident beam given by: $\frac{W_i \mu_i(E_0) \rho_s dt}{\sin \phi}$, where $\mu_i(E_0)$ is the mass attenuation coefficient of the element of interest, and W_i its mass fraction.

From the photons absorbed, only a fraction will lead to the emission of XRF photons, this fraction will be designated as Q_i . From this part, photons emitted at the energy E_f in the volume from $(t, t+dt)$ will be partially re-absorbed following: $e^{-\frac{\mu_s(E_f) \rho_s t}{\sin \theta}}$, where θ is the detector angle with respect to the sample surface and $\mu_s(E_f)$ is the mass attenuation coefficient of the sample for XRF photons with energy E_f . Assuming isotropic XRF emission, only a fraction is emitted towards the detector solid angle Ω , given by $\Omega/4\pi$. The contributions from surface and bottom layers of the specimen can be summed as follows, by integrating the different contributions over dt , following the assumption that the sample is homogeneous over the thickness defined:

$$I_f(E_0) = I_0(E_0) \frac{\Omega}{4\pi} Q_i \frac{W_i \mu_i(E_0)}{\left(\frac{\mu_s(E_0)}{\sin \phi} + \frac{\mu_s(E_f)}{\sin \theta}\right)} \left(1 - e^{-\left(\frac{\mu_s(E_0)}{\sin \phi} + \frac{\mu_s(E_f)}{\sin \theta}\right) \rho_s t}\right) \quad (2)$$

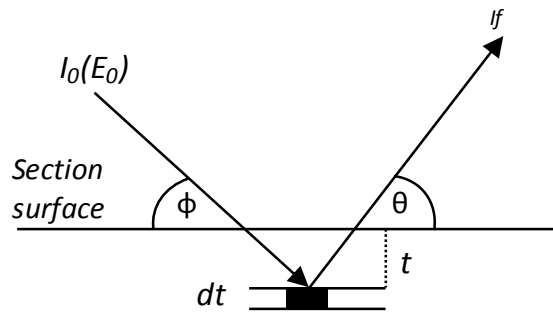


Figure 2-6: Schema of the primary fluorescence emission geometry involved in the eqn. 5.

Eqn. 2 shows that, in the simple model considered, the probability of detecting an XRF photon depends on different experimental aspects, and in particular on the sample absorption of both incoming X-ray photons and emitted XRF photons (the presence of filters or the efficiency of the detector are not considered here).

The 3D distribution and nature of heterogeneous elements constituting the matrix as well as the granulometry of the mixture can therefore complicate XRF quantification, in particular in the case of mixtures of low Z and high Z elements.

The eqn. 2 presented above can be simplified in two cases: the *thin-sample* and *thick-sample* approaches (Van Grieken, et al., 2001).

In the case of an *infinite-target (thick sample)*, a thickness can be defined as a limiting value above which no further increase in the intensity of the characteristic XRF radiation is observed when increasing thickness. In this case $\left(\frac{\mu_s(E_0)}{\sin \phi} + \frac{\mu_s(E_f)}{\sin \theta}\right) \rho_s t \gg 1$ and the exponential term goes to 0, so that eqn. 2 is simplified as:

$$I_f(E_0) = I_0(E_0) Q_i \frac{\Omega}{4\pi} \frac{W_i \mu_i(E_0)}{\left(\frac{\mu_s(E_0)}{\sin \phi} + \frac{\mu_s(E_f)}{\sin \theta}\right)} \quad (3)$$

Consequently, the analysis of thick cross-section may relate to the analysis of infinite target, which may simplify XRF quantification. However, this equation is verified only for homogeneous sample and may be strongly affected by heterogeneities along beam path.

In the opposite, in the *thin-target case*, $\left(\frac{\mu_s(E_0)}{\sin \phi} + \frac{\mu_s(E_f)}{\sin \theta}\right) \rho_s t \ll 1$ using the Taylor series expansion, the term $\left(1 - e^{-\left(\frac{\mu_s(E_0)}{\sin \phi} + \frac{\mu_s(E_f)}{\sin \theta}\right) \rho_s t}\right)$ can be approximated to $\left(\frac{\mu_s(E_0)}{\sin \phi} + \frac{\mu_s(E_f)}{\sin \theta}\right) \rho_s t$ and eqn. 2 is simplified as:

$$I_f(E_0) = I_0(E_0) Q_i \frac{\Omega}{4\pi} \rho_s W_i \mu_i(E_0) t \quad (4)$$

The intensity of the characteristic X-ray depends, in a first approximation, linearly on the concentration of the element of interest, *i.e.* matrix effects can be neglected.

Simplifying eq. 2 into eq. 4 is possible when the total mass per unit area satisfies:

$$m_{thin} < \frac{0.1}{\frac{\mu_s(E_0)}{\sin \phi} + \frac{\mu_s(E_f)}{\sin \theta}} \quad (5)$$

with $m_{thin} = \rho_s t$.

To give an order of magnitude in the context of paintings, these maximum thicknesses were calculated, using eqn. 5 for a set of common ingredients found in paintings: lead-based pigments (PbCO_3 , Pb_3O_4 , PbSO_4), quartz (SiO_2), atacamite ($(\text{CuCl}(\text{OH})_2$), considering the following conditions $\varphi=\theta=45^\circ$. For all pigments presented, low energy XRF photons (<5 keV, being from K-emission of low Z elements or L, M emission of high Z elements) are strongly reabsorbed by the pigments limiting thin-sample case to section thickness of a few microns: typically $0.5 \mu\text{m}$ for lead-based pigments considering the Pb M_α emission line (2.345 keV), $1 \mu\text{m}$ of quartz for the Si K_α emission line (1.739 keV), $1 \mu\text{m}$ of atacamite for the Cl K_α emission line (2.622keV) and $5 \mu\text{m}$ for the Cu K_α emission line (8.047keV). Whereas Cu K_α emission photons ($E_f= 8.047$ keV), escape from a $5\mu\text{m}$ thick section without being strongly absorbed by surrounding matrix, Cl K_α emission photons ($E_f= 2.622$ keV) are almost completely absorbed for the same thickness (with almost $\sim 80\%$ of the XRF photons absorbed on the radiation path). Consequently, even if K emission lines of heavy elements (copper, iron, etc.) can escape from high depth into the sample, the contribution of the lighter elements is limited to the near surface, few microns or tenths of microns, limiting *thin-sample* case to very thin-section.

The high penetration depth of X-ray may be an asset compared to electron probes, for example since it allows 3D analysis of relatively thick samples. However, the high penetration depth of X-ray complicates quantification measurements. In this context, 2D μXRF of thin-sections can enable more reliable elemental co-localisation, quantitative analyses, with better spatial resolution. With the worldwide development of SR-nanoprobes, the issue of more and more asymmetric voxels will be even further critical and the preparation of ultra thin samples should be considered.

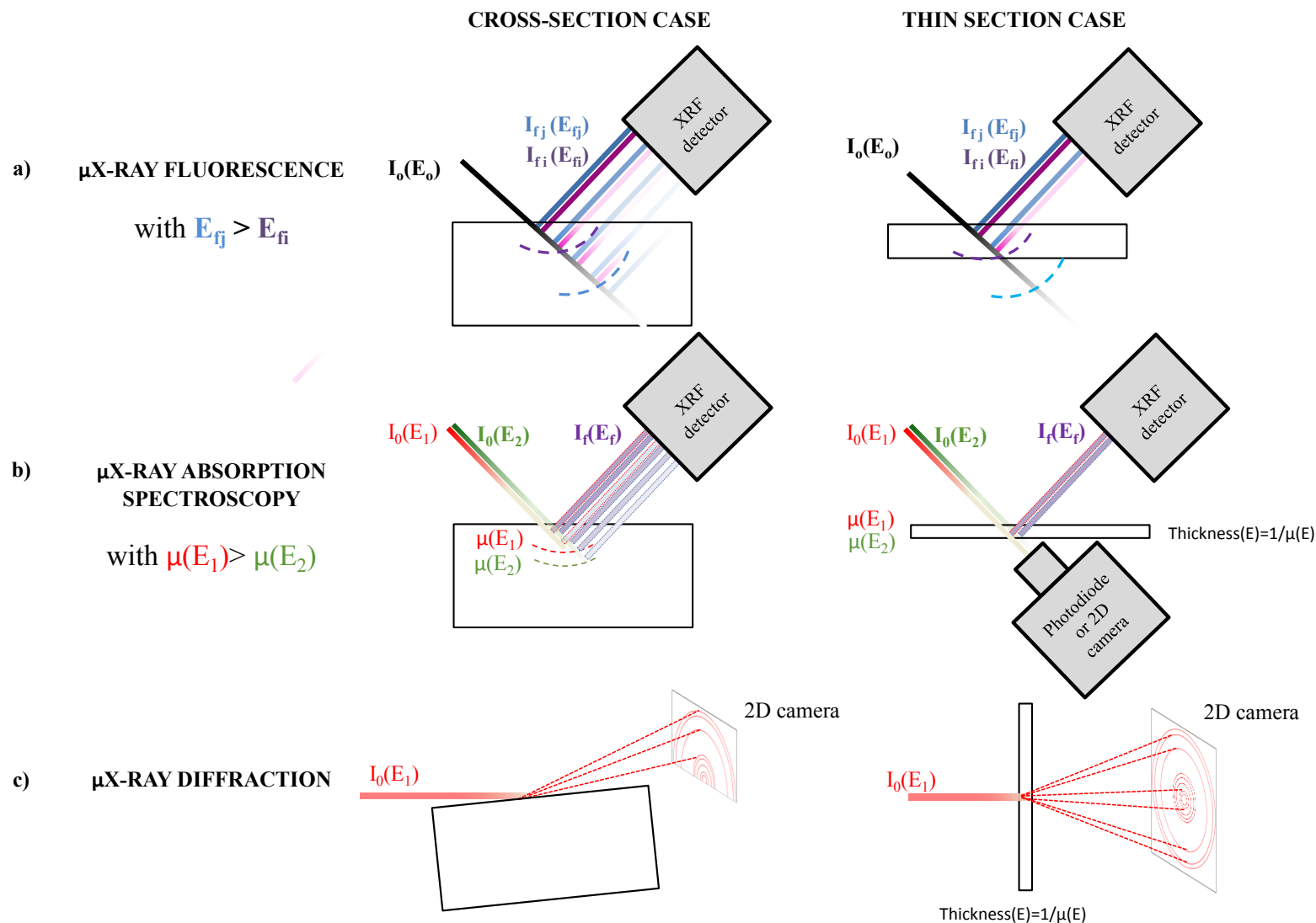


Figure 2-7: Schema of experimental conditions for paint analysis a) by SR- μ XRF, b) SR- μ XANES (both in top view), c) SR- μ XRD (side view) for both cross and thin-section cases

2.4. Micro-X-ray Absorption Spectroscopy

2.4.1. Principles of X-ray Absorption Spectroscopy and applications to painting fragments

X-ray Absorption Spectroscopy (XAS) consists in measuring the variation of the X-ray absorption coefficient of an element of interest while scanning the energy of the probing X-ray photons around one of its absorption edges. With the absorption of an X-ray photon, a core electron is excited into unoccupied electronic states. XANES (X-ray Absorption Near Edge Spectroscopy) focuses on a $\sim 100\text{eV}$ region above the absorption edge and provides information regarding the bonding environment (oxidation state, coordination numbers, site symmetry, and distortion) of the considered element. Synchrotron sources offer not only the necessary continuous spectral range, but also the necessary intensity to allow high spectral and lateral resolution in conjunction with effective detection limits (in particular when XANES experiments are performed in the XRF detection mode).

With respect to the analysis of paintings, this technique is employed to understand processes taking place during the creation and possible subsequent degradation of paintings. In fact, because both degradation and fabrication processes (choice of raw compounds, reactions, temperature, atmospheric conditions *etc.*) are usually based on oxidation-reduction reactions, XANES analysis is a powerful tool to understand the full painting life (Cotte, et al., 2010).

Moreover, the possibility to easily switch from unfocused mode (millimetre scale) to focused mode (sub-micrometre scale) is a real asset for the study of such heterogeneous materials. For example, this combination was exploited to analyse degraded Pompeian paintings, the millimetre beam being used for a macroscopic surface analysis of the paintings, and the sub-micrometre beam for a more precise study of the painting transverse cross-sections (Cotte, et al., 2006).

Furthermore, within the range of analytical techniques used for elemental speciation, XAS is polyvalent, applicable to a large range of materials, without constraints in term of samples long range order (unlike X-ray diffraction). For instance, while most inorganic pigments are well crystallised compounds, there are also a few amorphous pigments which can be well investigated by such a technique. This is for instance the case of

the smalt, a powdered blue potash glass coloured by the presence of cobalt ions. The study of smalt discoloration with XAS techniques allowed confirmation that the increase of the coordination number of Co^{2+} leads to the loss of pigment colour. It also gave valuable information regarding the local environment of cobalt in alkali glasses, showing that a decrease in alkali content causes a charge deficiency around the cobalt resulting in a loss of the blue colour of the smalt (Robinet, et al., 2011).

2.4.2. μ XANES set-up at ID21

XANES data presented in this work were all acquired at the ID21 beamline. This beamline offers two geometries for XAS acquisition, the SXM geometry (in fluorescence and transmission modes, with unfocused or focused beam) (see section 2.3.2) and the full-field geometry (in transmission mode only, see section 4.3).

In the SXM, spectra are usually acquired as average spectra of ten scans, acquired in continuous mode. This mode allows faster acquisitions and reduces the risk of radiation damages. A graphical user interface allows an easy positioning of region of interest, both based on visible and XRF images. XANES spectra presented in this work were normalized and analysed using PyMca (Sole, et al., 2007) and ATHENA (Ravel, et al., 2005).

2.4.3. Determination of an optimum thickness for XAS measured in XRF mode

XAS analysis requires an accurate measurement of $\mu_i(E)$, the absorption coefficient which corresponds to the probability that X-rays are absorbed or scattered by the element of interest. It is related to the transmittance according to Beer's Law developed in eqn. (1). $\mu(E)$ can be determined in different configurations, either directly by measuring the sample transmission, or indirectly, *e.g.* by measuring XRF or electron yields, as a function of the energy of the incoming X-rays.

In most cases, painting samples are prepared as polished cross-sections, preventing any measurement in transmission. Measurements are usually carried out in XRF mode (Cotte, et al., 2010). In such a case, it is generally assumed that the linear X-ray absorption coefficient $\mu_{li}(E)$ is proportional to the emitted XRF yield I_f as:

$$\mu_{li}(E) \propto \frac{I_f}{I_0} \quad (6)$$

However, for a thick-section where the element of interest is concentrated, which is the case in many experiments related to the study of pigments, this relation is not verified and related problem of self-absorption should be considered.

As explained above in the XRF section, depending on the sample composition the XRF signal can be attenuated and the detected signal will depend on the escape depth of those photons. However, self-absorption term mainly refers to the attenuation of the incoming beam and not of emitted photons. It is encountered when the element of interest is mainly responsible for the penetration depth into the sample (Figure 2-7b). This effect reduces the difference of XRF intensity measured between spectral regions where the absorption coefficient is high or low. By damping the amplitude of the X-ray absorption fine structure oscillations, it severely distorts XANES spectra which may lead to incorrect XANES peak sizes, attenuated XANES amplitude, uncertainty in determination of coordination number and wrong standards spectra for linear combination or for PCA target transform. This effect is illustrated in (Figure 2-8) which represents the XANES spectra of a 4 μ m thick manganese foil acquired at the Mn K-edge, both in transmission mode and in XRF mode. In this example, self-absorption effect leads to a clear decrease of the XANES oscillations in the spectrum acquired in XRF in comparison with the spectrum acquired in transmission. As sample composition is well characterized correction procedures can be applied to recover the true sub-shell photo absorption coefficient. This procedure is complicated or even impossible in the case of complex samples with partially unknown compositions. In this context, the analysis of thin-section validating the thin-sample limit considered in eqn. 4, directly yields to a linear relationship between μ_{li} and I_f , as denoted in eqn. 6. Consequently, the preparation of thin-section respecting the criteria of eqn. 5 may improve XRF measurements.

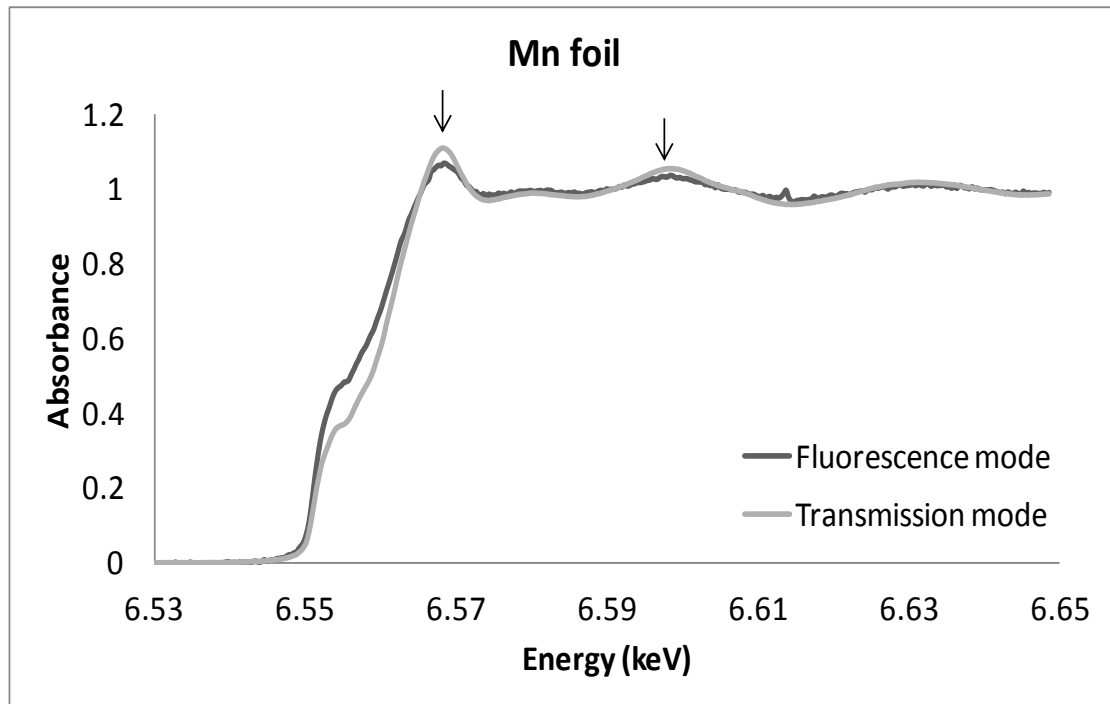


Figure 2-8: Typical K-edge XANES spectrum of Mn pure metallic foil acquired in the same acquisition condition i) in XRF mode ,and ii) in transmission mode.

As a general rule if a sample, composed of a pure element ($\mu_s = \mu_i$) in a geometry for which $\varphi = \theta = 45^\circ$, absorbs $\sim 10\%$ of primary beam at edge energy, self-absorption reduces the signal by about 5%, which is already enough to introduce noticeable errors into the analysis (Calvin, 2013).

In conclusion when the element of interest is concentrated in the sample, performing XANES analyses in XRF mode on thin-sections of appropriate thickness allows substantially reducing the systematic effects which can degrade the analysis of XANES features in XRF mode (Newville, 2004).

2.4.4. Determination of an optimum thickness for XANES acquisition in transmission

Alternatively to XRF mode, measuring XANES spectra in transmission allows: i) circumventing the self-absorption issue, and ii) limiting probed volume. For relevant transmission measurements, the sample thickness is also a key factor which should be

carefully defined to achieve the optimal transmission intensity. The sample thickness is determined by two guidelines:

- the X-ray should not be fully absorbed by the sample, which could then cause a distortion of the XANES features called over-absorption effects. A typical absorbance maximum value of $\mu_{it} \sim 2 - 2.5$ is usually advised (corresponding to transmission value in post-edge superior to 8%).
- on the other hand, the contrast at the edge should be as large as possible: $[\mu_{li} \text{ (above edge)} - \mu_{li} \text{ (below edge)}]t \sim 1$ (corresponding to a ratio of the transmission above the edge vs. transmission below the edge of 36%). A too thin-section would reduce absorption edge value and consequently XANES spectrum SNR.

From these considerations, the feasibility of XANES recorded in transmission mode will be highly dependent on: the element and the edge of interest, the concentration of this element, and the nature of the matrix.

Figure 2-9 presents theoretical X-ray transmission in the geometry $\varphi=\theta=45^\circ$ through a thickness of 1, 5, 10, 50 and 100 μm of different pure pigments as a function of the energy of X-ray photons. Pigment layer thickness respecting transmission limit rules is easily estimated from this figure if looking at the absorption edge of interest as well as the post-edge region. As an example, a 10 μm layer of pure goethite (FeO(OH)) is suitable for the acquisition of XANES at the Fe K-edge in transmission mode, since the ratio of transmission above the Fe K-edge vs. transmission below the edge is of 40%, and transmission in the post-edge region is still of 35%.

Another advantage of acquiring XANES spectra in transmission is the possibility to go towards 2D XANES as developed in Chapter 4 of the manuscript.

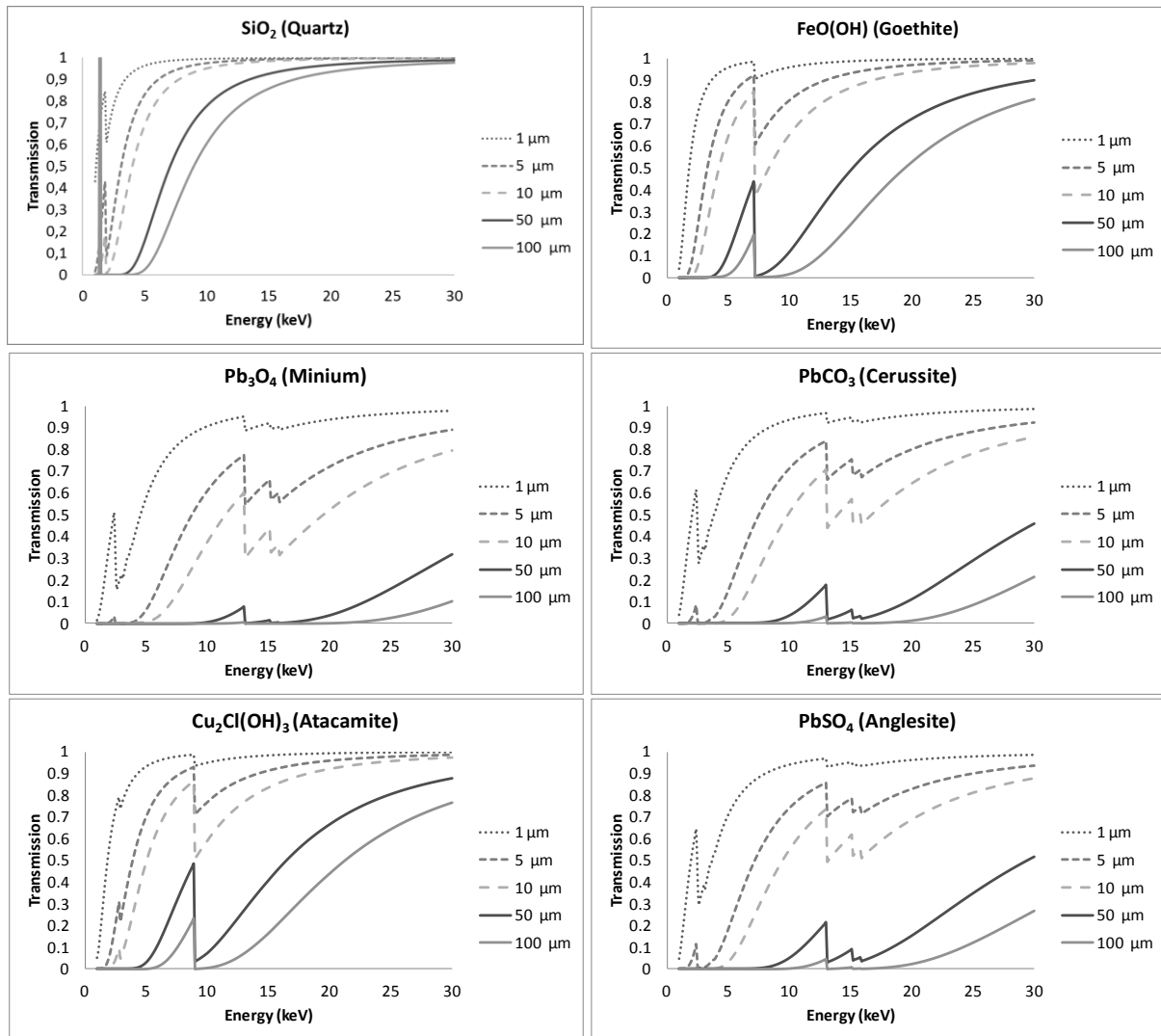


Figure 2-9: Calculated transmission of photons with energy ranging from 1 to 30keV in pure pigments and fillers.

2.5. Micro-X-ray diffraction

2.5.1. Principles of XRD and applications to painting fragments

XRD is based on the constructive interferences of X-ray elastically scattered by a regular array of atoms. For this study, the diffracted intensity (irradiance) of a monochromatic X-ray beam from a powder is considered under the kinematic approximation. By means of an X-ray sensitive detector, information on the scattering material, in particular the identification of the crystallized phases, can be derived from the interference patterns.

XRD performed with a synchrotron source presents several advantages compared with conventional sources, among which the brightness which, as for μ XRF, improves the achievable detection limit, acquisition dwell time and lateral resolution. The last two points

are the key factors for the implementation of XRD in 2D and 3D mapping modes. Besides, the access to high energies enables the analysis of thick and/or absorbing materials, such as entire paintings (De Nolf, et al., 2011, De Nolf, et al., 2014).

In the context of the analysis of paintings, μ XRD is extensively used for the identification of various crystallized paint ingredients and degradation products. Beyond common pigment identification, μ XRD enables to differentiate the main compositional groups, which could be specific of a period, a production process or a geographical origin (Welcomme, et al., 2007). For the analysis of degradation products, usually present at low concentrations in micrometric surface layers, where conventional XRD may be insufficient, the micrometric SR beam proved to be a more selective probe suitable to detect those minor phases (Radepont, et al., 2011).

2.5.2. Diffraction acquisition modes and related opportunities

XRD acquisitions, in laboratory or at synchrotron, can be performed in two main configurations: in reflection mode or in transmission mode (Figure 2-7c).

In **reflection mode**, the sample (being for example a resin-embedded cross-section (Welcomme, et al., 2007) or a painting (Dooryhée, et al., 2005)) is oriented at grazing angle ($\sim 5-10^\circ$) which increases beam spot size at sample surface and enhances sensitivity to the surface topography (Figure 2-7c, left). Moreover, the diffraction scattering signal at low angle is partially re-absorbed by the resin and the sample itself, therefore limiting the accessible angle range (Welcomme, et al., 2007). However, this technique allows working on cross-section already prepared for previous microscopic observation without need for further sample preparation.

A second approach consists of using μ -XRD in **transmission mode** (Figure 2-7c, right), in this case the surface of the section is perpendicular to the beam. This allows reaching ultimate resolution in both lateral and in-depth directions, and acquiring XRD rings over the full 2θ range. However, with contrast to the reflection approach, this approach may be more demanding in term of sample preparation.

2.5.3. μ XRD set-up at ID13 (ESRF), P06 (PETRA) and ID21 (ESRF)

SR- μ XRD experiments described in this work were performed on two different beamlines at ESRF and PETRA, presented below.

At ID13 (ESRF), the primary radiation source is an 18 mm in-vacuum undulator with an optimum brilliance, for its first harmonics, at about 13 keV. The beamline itself is linear, with an optics hutch housing a liquid-nitrogen-cooled channel-cut Si(111) monochromator and three experimental hutches. μ XRD experiments were performed in the experimental hutch II dedicated to micro XRD measurements. Focusing optics like compound refractive lenses, KB, mirrors and crossed linear Fresnel optics are currently used on this beamline. (Davies, et al., 2009)

During our studies at ID13 (see Chapter 5), beam was focused with a Kirkpatrick-Baez mirror optic down to $2.5 \times 1.5 \mu\text{m}^2$ (hor. x vert.). Diffraction signals were recorded in transmission geometry with a 2k x 2k FReLoN detector (50.0 (h) x 49.3 (v) μm^2 pixel size).

μ XRD experiments were also performed at P06, a hard-X-ray micro- and nanoprobe beamline of the PETRA III storage ring (DESY, Hamburg, Germany). The primary energy was settled to 18 keV by means of a Si(111) double crystal monochromator (Schroer, et al., 2010). The beam was focused with a Kirkpatrick-Baez mirror optic down to $1.6 \times 0.6 \mu\text{m}^2$ (hor. x ver.). Diffraction signals were recorded in transmission geometry with a 2kx2k MarCCD area detector (MAR Research, CA, U.S.).

A new micro-diffraction end-station is currently under development at ID21 beamline. Using the side-branch of the line, this station will consist in a complementary and independent experimental set-up for ID21 users, which will be particularly useful in CH Sciences, as well as in Environmental, Earth and Planetary Sciences.

The micro-diffraction station will be a stable μ XRF/ μ XRD instrument. The set-up will be optimized for a single energy of 8.5 keV with the possibility to work in monochromatic or in pink mode, and with or without any focusing optics. The ultimate beam size using KB mirrors focalization system will be around $1 \times 1 \mu\text{m}^2$. The set-up will be optimized for micro-diffraction analyses in transmission but reflection analyses can be envisaged. The sample

environment will be under air which means that the detection of the lower elements (Na, Mg, Al, Si, etc.) in XRF will be not possible if there are not major elements.

2.5.4. Determination of an optimum thickness for μ XRD analyses

Contrarily to μ FTIR and μ XANES, in the case of μ XRD analyses performed on paint samples, the energy of the incoming X-ray is not severely imposed by spectroscopic constraints. Accordingly, there is more flexibility regarding the implementation of diffraction acquisition. The use of harder X-rays will allow the analysis of thicker samples. This explains why μ XRD is sometimes applied in transmission, to thick polished sections ($\geq 100 \mu\text{m}$) (Welcomme, et al., 2007).

However, as discussed previously for XRF studies, the controlled thickness of thin-sections may limit averaging effect along beam path. This point is crucial when dealing with micrometric painting or degradation layer. The example illustrated in Figure 2-10 highlights the micrometric features which can be revealed when working with thin-sections. In this example, a fragment from a painting from the Monastery of Pedralbes, Spain, was sampled to be analysed by different X-ray based techniques. This sample belongs to a set of fragments sampled and analysed in 2007 and 2008, during the restoration of the Monastery. Javier Chillida, in charge of the restoration, revealed original red decorations, hidden behind a grey-back crust, and an ulterior lime wash. SEM analyses demonstrated the presence of Hg and S mainly. XANES analyses at ID21, at the S and Cl K-edges revealed the presence of "Hg-S-Cl" and "Hg-Cl" species. In the frame of Marie Radepont's thesis (Radepont, 2013), it was decided to further investigate this sample, by means of μ XRD. The sample was prepared as a thin-section (25 μm thick), after embedding in Historessin. μ XRD maps were acquired at P06, Petra, at 18keV with a $2 \times 1 \mu\text{m}^2$ step size, allowing the identification and localisation of both the original red paint layer as well as the secondary compounds formed during degradation (Figure 2-10). These results confirmed previous XANES results and offered a more precise identification of degradation compounds (Da Pieve, et al., 2013).

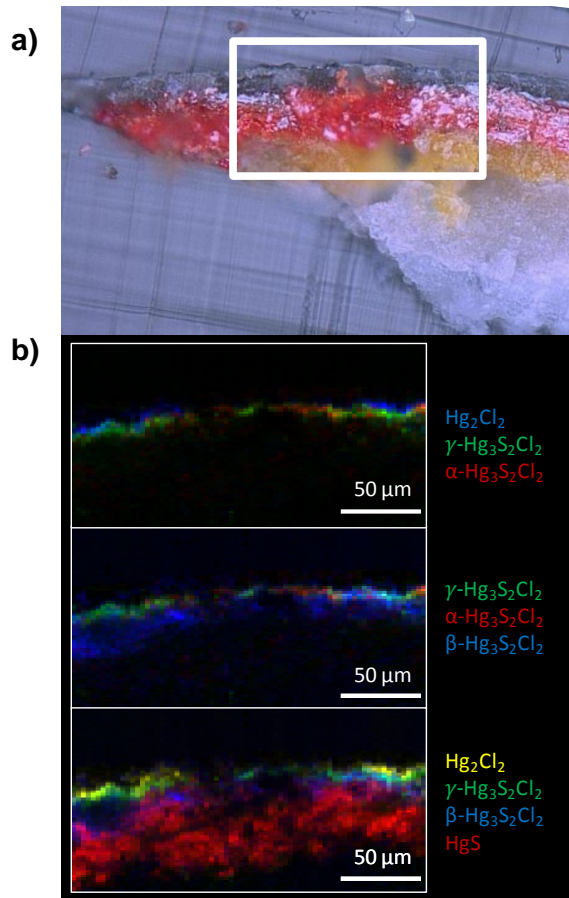


Figure 2-10: a) Optical image of a degraded sample from the Monastery of Pedralbes prepared as 25 μm thick thin-section. Analysed area is marked with a white rectangle, b) High-resolution μ -XRD color maps, indicating the five minerals from (Da Pieve, et al., 2013).

The optimum thickness can be theoretically estimated considering the two contrary effects: the thicker the sample, the more scattered (linear with the thickness), but also the more absorbed (following equation 1) (He, 2011). Properly choosing both wavelength and sample thickness allows absorption to be kept to an acceptable value, avoiding peak shift and intensity corrections. This regime is expected for $\mu t=1$ corresponding to 33% transmission of incoming beam across the sample (Sabine, et al., 1998).

Most XRD experiments performed on painting fragments are carried out with an incident beam energy fixed to about 15 or 30keV. The classical thickness expected for maximum diffracted intensity in transmission mode is evaluated at those two energies for the pigments presented in the upper section, using transmission values plotted in Figure 2-9. 67% of absorption is expected at 15 keV and 30 keV respectively for: 60 μm and 400 μm thick atacamite layer, 30 μm (calculated at 13keV in order to avoid L absorption edges) and 150 μm thick for the three lead-based pigments, 70 μm and 500 μm thick goethite layer, 700 μm and 5 mm thick quartz layer.

2.6. Conclusion and perspectives

SR based μ FTIR, μ XRF, XANES and XRD are increasingly employed, for the study of paintings, providing insight into historical practices and into degradation mechanisms. Their combination offers a much more complete picture of chemical composition and reactions involved in the artwork all along its history. In the present paper, the advantages offered by the analysis of thin-sections, instead of cross-sections are presented. In summary, advantages were highlighted concerning:

- spatial resolution, in particular by limiting in-depth averaging and by avoiding chromaticity of penetration depth for ATR-FTIR, μ XRF and μ XANES.
- results reliability and quantification, by limiting matrix absorption effects in μ XRF, μ XANES and μ XRD, self-absorption effects in μ XANES acquired in μ XRF mode, and by allowing the direct comparison of μ FTIR spectrum acquired in transmission with libraries.
- the possibility to perform fast and large field of view 2D-XANES.

A supplementary discussion was addressed to determine optimum thickness for single microanalysis as a function of the incoming photons energy and of the sample composition.

In a few words:

- μ FTIR is one of the most demanding techniques, with thickness requirements between 0.5-20 μ m.

Thin-section analysis offers new opportunities in terms of spatial resolution for all X-ray techniques, but supplementary advantages were highlighted specifically for the examples and the energy range considered (from 2 to 9 keV) in this study:

- Concerning μ XRF, the possibility to extend analysis to more quantitative results has been proposed when applied to a *thin-sample* case (< 5 μ m) or to an intermediate case (5-20 μ m).
- Concerning μ XANES, for samples with concentrated elements of interest, transmission measurements should be preferred limiting data acquisition to section thickness ranging from 1 to 20 μ m. But performing μ XANES analyses in XRF mode on thin-sections of appropriate thickness allows also substantially

reducing the self-absorption effect, in this case section thickness represents only a few microns (<5 μm).

- Finally concerning μXRD , thickness requirements are similar to the ones of μXANES . However, as the energy beam is not sample-dependant, more flexibility is offered regarding section thickness. Higher energies are usually used which increase the optimum thickness values, *e.g.* for an energy ranging from 15 to 30keV thickness may range from tens to a few hundred of microns for the examples considered.

Finally, out of the SR context the preparation and analysis of thin-sections could be of interest for other imaging techniques increasingly used for the study of artistic materials. It is already the case for Transmission Electron Microscopy for which the preparation of ultra thin sections is a standard practice. Thus many other microscopy-based techniques may benefit from the analysis of thin-sections, *e.g.* staining based techniques (Crina Anca Sandu, et al., 2011), Particle Induced X-ray Emission, or the Scanning Transmission Ion Microscopy (Beck, et al., 2010).

2.7. References

- Alfeld, M., Pedroso, J. V., van Eikema Hommes, M., Van der Snickt, G., Tauber, G., Blaas, J., Haschke, M., Erler, K., Dik, J. & Janssens, K. 2013. A mobile instrument for in situ scanning macro-XRF investigation of historical paintings. *Journal of Analytical Atomic Spectrometry*, 28 (5):760.
- Beck, L., de Viguerie, L., Walter, P., Pichon, L., Gutiérrez, P. C., Salomon, J., Menu, M. & Sorieul, S. 2010. New approaches for investigating paintings by ion beam techniques. *Nuclear Instruments and Methods in Physics Research Section B: Beam Interactions with Materials and Atoms*, 268 (11-12):2086-91.
- Bertrand, L., Cotte, M., Stampanoni, M., Thoury, M., Marone, F. & Schöderg, S. 2012. Development in synchrotron studies of ancient and historical materials. *Physics Reports*, 519 (2):51-96.
- Bertrand, L., Vichi, A., Doucet, J., Walter, P. & Blanchard, P. 2014. The fate of archaeological keratin fibres in a temperate burial context: microtaphonomy study of hairs from Marie de Bretagne (15th c., Orléans, France). *Journal of Archaeological Science*, 42 (0):487-99.
- Calvin, S. 2013. *XAFS for Everyone*. CRC Press.
- Casadio, F. & Toniolo, L. 2001. The analysis of polychrome works of art : 40 years of infrared spectroscopic investigations. *Journal of Cultural Heritage*, 2 (1):71-8.
- Castro, K., Perez, M., Rodriguez-Laso, M. D. & Madariaga, J. M. 2003. FTIR spectra database of inorganic art materials. *Analytical chemistry*, 75 (9):214A-21A.
- Cotte, M., Checroun, E., Mazel, V., Solé, V. A., Richardin, P., Taniguchi, Y., Walter, P. & Susini, J. 2009. Combination of FTIR and X-rays synchrotron-based micro-imaging techniques for the study of ancient paintings. A practical point of view. *e-PRESERVATIONScience*, 6:1-9.
- Cotte, M., Dumas, P., Richard, G., Breniaux, R. & Walter, P. 2005. New insight on ancient cosmetic preparation by synchrotron-based infrared microscopy. *Analytica chimica acta*, 553 (1-2):105-10.
- Cotte, M., Susini, J., Dik, J. & Janssens, K. 2010. Synchrotron-based X-ray absorption spectroscopy for art conservation: looking back and looking forwards. *Accounts of Chemical Research*, 43 (6):705-14.
- Cotte, M., Susini, J., Metrich, N., Moscato, A., Gratziu, C., Bertagnini, A. & Pagano, M. 2006. Blackening of Pompeian cinnabar paintings: X-ray microspectroscopy analysis. *Analytical chemistry*, 78 (21):7484-92.

Cotte, M., Susini, J., Solé, V. A., Taniguchi, Y., Chillida, J., Checroum, E. & Walter, P. 2008. Applications of synchrotron-based micro-imaging techniques to the chemical analysis of ancient paintings. *Journal of analytical atomic spectrometry*, 23:820-8.

Cotte, M., Walter, P., Tsoucaris, G. & Dumas, P. 2005. Studying skin of an Egyptian mummy by infrared microscopy. *Vibrational Spectroscopy*, 38 (1-2):159-67.

Cotte, M., Welcomme, E., Solé, V. A., Salomé, M., Menu, M., Walter, P. & Susini, J. 2007. Synchrotron-based X-ray spectromicroscopy used for the study of an atypical micrometric pigment in 16th century paintings. *Analytical chemistry*, 79:6988-94.

Crina Anca Sandu, I., de Sá, M. H. & Pereira, M. C. 2011. Ancient 'gilded' art objects from European cultural heritage: a review on different scales of characterization. *Surface and Interface Analysis*, 43 (8):1134-51.

Da Pieve, F., Hogan, C., Lamoén, D., Verbeeck, J., Vanmeert, F., Radepon, M., Cotte, M., Janssens, K., Gonze, X. & Van Tendeloo, G. 2013. Casting Light on the Darkening of Colors in Historical Paintings. *Physical Review Letters*, 111 (20).

Daher, C., Pimenta, V. & Bellot-Gurlet, L. 2014. Towards a non-invasive quantitative analysis of the organic components in museum objects varnishes by vibrational spectroscopies: Methodological approach. *Talanta*.

Davies, R. J., Burghammer, M. & Riekel, C. 2009. A combined microRaman and microdiffraction set-up at the European Synchrotron Radiation Facility ID13 beamline. *J Synchrotron Radiat*, 16 (Pt 1):22-9.

De Nolf, W., Dik, J., Van der Snickt, G., Wallert, A. & Janssens, K. 2011. High energy X-ray powder diffraction for the imaging of (hidden) paintings. *Journal of analytical atomic spectrometry*, 26 (5):910-6.

De Nolf, W., Vanmeert, F. & Janssens, K. 2014. XRDU: crystalline phase distribution maps by two-dimensional scanning and tomographic (micro) X-ray powder diffraction. *Journal of Applied Crystallography*, 47 (3):1107-17.

Derrick, M., Stulik, D. & Landry, J. M. 1999. *Infrared spectroscopy in conservation science*. Los Angeles: The Getty conservation institute.

Dooryhée, E., Anne, M., Bardiès, I., Hodeau, J. L., Martinetto, P., Rondot, S., Salomon, J., Vaughan, G. B. M. & Walter, P. 2005. Non-destructive synchrotron X-ray diffraction mapping of a Roman painting. *Applied Physics A: Materials Science & Processing*, 81 (4):663-7.

Echard, J. P., Bertrand, L., von Bohlen, A., Le Hô, A. S., Paris, C., Bellot-Gurlet, L., Soulier, B., Lattuati-Derieux, A., Thao, S., Robinet, L., Lavédrine, B. & Vaidelich, S. 2010. The Nature of the Extraordinary Finish of Stradivarius Instruments. *Angewandte Chemie*, 49 (1):197-201.

Fayard, B., Pouyet, E., Berruyer, G., Bugnazet, D., Cornu, C., Cotte, M., Andrade, V. D., Chiaro, F. D., Hignette, O., Kieffer, J., Martin, T., Papillon, E., Salomé, M. & Sole, V. A. 2013. The new ID21 XANES full-field end-station at ESRF. *Journal of Physics: Conference Series*, 425 (19):192001.

He, B. B. 2011. *Two-dimensional X-ray Diffraction*. John Wiley & Sons.

Herrera, L. K., Montalbani, S., Chiavari, G., Cotte, M., Sole, V. A., Bueno, J., Duran, A., Justo, A. & Perez-Rodriguez, J. L. 2009. Advanced combined application of mu-X-ray diffraction/mu-X-ray fluorescence with conventional techniques for the identification of pictorial materials from Baroque Andalusia paintings. *Talanta*, 80 (1):71-83.

Janssens, K., Alfeld, M., Van der Snickt, G., De Nolf, W., Vanmeert, F., Radepon, M., Monico, L., Dik, J., Cotte, M., Falkenberg, G., Miliani, C. & Brunetti, B. G. 2013. The Use of Synchrotron Radiation for the Characterization of Artists' Pigments and Paintings. *Annual Review of Analytical Chemistry*, 6 (1):399-425.

Janssens, K., Vittiglio, G., Deraedt, I., Aerts, A., Vekemans, B., Vincze, L., Wei, F., De Ryck, I., Schalm, O., Adams, F., Rindby, A., Knöchel, A., Simionovici, A. & Snigirev, A. 2000. Use of microscopic XRF for non-destructive analysis in art and archaeometry. *X-RAY SPECTROMETRY*, 29 (1):73-91.

Joseph, E., Prati, S., Scitutto, G., Ioele, M., Santopadre, P. & Mazzeo, R. 2010. Performance evaluation of mapping and linear imaging FTIR microspectroscopy for the characterisation of paint cross sections. *Analytical and Bioanalytical Chemistry*, 396:899-910.

Joseph, E., Ricci, C., Kazarian, S., Mazzeo, R., Prati, S. & Ioele, M. 2010. Macro-ATR-FT-IR spectroscopic imaging analysis of paint cross-sections. *Vibrational Spectroscopy*, 53 (2):274-8.

Kennedy, C. J., Hiller, J. C., Lammie, D., Drakopoulos, M., Vest, M., Cooper, M., Adderley, W. P. & Wess, T. J. 2004. Microfocus X-ray Diffraction of Historical Parchment Reveals Variations in Structural Features through Parchment Cross Sections. *Nano Letters*, 4 (8):1373-80.

Kiernan, J. A. J. A. 2008. *Histological and histochemical methods : theory and practice / J.A. Kiernan*. 4th ed ed.: Scion.

Lebon, M., Muller, K., Bahain, J.-J., Frohlich, F., Falgueres, C., Bertrand, L., Sandt, C. & Reiche, I. 2011. Imaging fossil bone alterations at the microscale by SR-FTIR microspectroscopy. *Journal of analytical atomic spectrometry*, 26 (5):922-9.

Legrand, S., Vanmeert, F., Van der Snickt, G., Alfeld, M., De Nolf, W., Dik, J. & Janssens, K. 2014. Examination of historical paintings by state-of-the-art hyperspectral imaging methods: from scanning infra-red spectroscopy to computed X-ray laminography. *Heritage Science*, 2 (1):13.

Lepot, K., Benzerara, K., Rividi, N., Cotte, M., Brown Jr., G. E. & Philippot, P. 2009. Organic matter heterogeneities in 2.72 Ga stromatolites: Alteration versus preservation by sulfur incorporation. *Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta*, 73 (21):6579-99.

Mazzeo, R., Joseph, E., Prati, S. & Millemaggi, A. 2007. Attenuated Total Reflection-Fourier transform infrared microspectroscopic mapping for the characterisation of paint cross-sections. *Analytica chimica acta*, 599 (1):107-17.

Mazzeo, R., Prati, S., Quaranta, M., Joseph, E., Kendix, E. & Galeotti, M. 2008. Attenuated total reflection micro FTIR characterisation of pigment-binder interaction in reconstructed paint films. *Analytical and Bioanalytical Chemistry*, file:///C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/cotte/Mes%20documents/Marine-C2RMF/bibliographie/lead/mazzeo-2008-anal-bioanal-chem.pdf:1-12.

Miliani, C., Rosi, F., Brunetti, B. G. & Sgamellotti, A. 2010. In Situ Noninvasive Study of Artworks: The MOLAB Multitechnique Approach. *Accounts of Chemical Research*, 10.1021/ar100010t.

Miliani, C., Rosi, F., Burnstock, A., Brunetti, B. G. & Sgamellotti, A. 2007. Non-invasive in-situ investigations versus micro-sampling: a comparative study on a Renoirs painting. *Applied Physics A: Materials Science & Processing*, 89:849-56.

Monico, L., Rosi, F., Miliani, C., Daveri, A. & Brunetti, B. G. 2013. Non-invasive identification of metal-oxalate complexes on polychrome artwork surfaces by reflection mid-infrared spectroscopy. *Spectrochim Acta A Mol Biomol Spectrosc*, 116:270-80.

Nasse, M. J., Walsh, M. J., Mattson, E. C., Reininger, R., Kajdacsy-Balla, A., Macias, V., Bhargava, R. & Hirschmugl, C. J. 2011. High-resolution Fourier-transform infrared chemical imaging with multiple synchrotron beams. *Nat Meth*, 8 (5):413-6.

Nevin, A. 2004. ATR and reflectance micro-FTIR: an exploration of their suitability for the analysis of wall paintings cross-sections. *conservation of wall painting department, Courtauld Institute of Art*, file:///C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/cotte/Mes%20documents/Marine-C2RMF/bibliographie/sample-preparation/Austin-2004-dissertation.pdf.

Newville, M. 2004. Fundamentals of XAFS. In: Chicago, U. o., ed. eds. pp. 1-43.

Patterson, C. S., Carson, D., Phenix, A., Khanjian, H., Trentelman, K., Mass, J. & Hirschmugl, C. J. 2013. Synchrotron-based Imaging FTIR Spectroscopy in the Evaluation of Painting Cross-sections. *e-Preservation Science*, 10.

Peterson, S. E. 2009. Thin-Section Petrography of Ceramic Materials.

Instap archaeological excavation manual 2 (Published by INSTAP Academic Press Philadelphia, Pennsylvania).

Pouyet, E., Lluveras-Tenorio, A., Nevin, A., Saviello, D., Sette, F. & Cotte, M. 2014. Preparation of thin-sections of painting fragments: classical and innovative strategies. *Analytica Chimica Acta*, 822 (0):51-9.

Prati, S., Rosi, F., Sciutto, G., Oliveri, P., Catelli, E., Miliani, C. & Mazzeo, R. 2013. Evaluation of the effect of different paint cross section preparation methods on the performances of Fourier transformed infrared microscopy in total reflection mode. *Microchemical Journal*, 110:314-9.

Prati, S., Rosi, F., Sciutto, G., Oliveri, P., Catelli, E., Miliani, C. & Mazzeo, R. 2013. Evaluation of the effect of different paint cross section preparation methods on the performances of Fourier transformed infrared microscopy in total reflection mode. *Microchemical Journal*, 110 (0):314-9.

Radepont, M. 2013. Understanding of chemical reactions involved in pigment discoloration, in particular in mercury sulfide (HgS) blackening, Université Pierre et Marie Curie-Paris VI.

Radepont, M., de Nolf, W., Janssens, K., Van der Snickt, G., Coquinot, Y., Klaassen, L. & Cotte, M. 2011. The use of microscopic X-ray diffraction for the study of HgS and its degradation products corderoite ($[\alpha\text{-Hg}_3\text{S}_2\text{Cl}_2]$), kenh suite ($[\gamma\text{-Hg}_3\text{S}_2\text{Cl}_2]$) and calomel (Hg_2Cl_2) in historical paintings. *Journal of analytical atomic spectrometry*, 26 (5):959-68.

Ravel, Æ. & Newville, M. 2005. ATHENA, ARTEMIS, HEPHAESTUS: data analysis for X-ray absorption spectroscopy using IFEFFIT. *Journal of Synchrotron Radiation*, 12 (4):537-41.

Reedy, C. L. 1994. Thin-section petrography in studies of cultural materials. *Journal of the American Institute for Conservation*, 33 (2):115-29.

Robinet, L., Spring, M., Pagès-Camagna, S., Vantelon, D. & Trcera, N. 2011. Investigation of the Discoloration of Smalt Pigment in Historic Paintings by Micro-X-ray Absorption Spectroscopy at the Co K-Edge. *Analytical chemistry*, 83 (13):5145-52.

Rosi, F., Miliani, C., Braun, R., Harig, R., Sali, D., Brunetti, B. G. & Sgamellotti, A. 2013. Noninvasive Analysis of Paintings by Mid-infrared Hyperspectral Imaging. *Angewandte Chemie*, 125 (20):5366-9.

Sabine, T. M., Hunter, B. A., Sabine, W. R. & Ball, C. J. 1998. Analytical Expressions for the Transmission Factor and Peak Shift in Absorbing Cylindrical Specimens. *Journal of Applied Crystallography*, 31 (1):47-51.

Salomé, M., Cotte, M., Baker, R., Barrett, R., Benseny-Cases, N., Berruyer, G., Bugnazet, D., Castillo-Michel, H., Cornu, C., Fayard, B., Gagliardini, E., Hino, R., Morse, J., Papillon, E., Pouyet, E., Rivard, C., Solé, V. A., Susini, J. & Veronesi, G. 2013. The ID21 Scanning X-ray Microscope at ESRF. *Journal of Physics: Conference Series*, 425 (18):182004.

Salvadó, N., Butí, S., Cotte, M., Cinque, G. & Pradell, T. 2012. Shades of green in 15th century paintings: combined microanalysis of the materials using synchrotron radiation XRD, FTIR and XRF. *Applied Physics A*, 111 (1):47-57.

Salvadó, N., Butí, S., Nicholson, J., Emerich, H., Labrador, A. & Pradell, T. 2009. Identification of reaction compounds in micrometric layers from gothic paintings using combined SR-XRD and SR-FTIR. *Talanta*, 79 (2):419-28.

Salvado, N., Buti, S., Tobin, M. J., Pantos, E. & Pradell, T. 2005. The nature of medieval synthetic pigments: the capabilities of SR-infrared spectroscopy. *IRUG6 Conference*, file:///C:/Documents%20and%20Settings/cotte/Mes%20documents/Marine-C2RMF/bibliographie/technique/Salvad%C3%B3-2005-IRUG.pdf:296-301.

Schroer, C. G., Boye, P., Feldkamp, J. M., Patommel, J., Samberg, D., Schropp, A., Schwab, A., Stephan, S., Falkenberg, G., Wellenreuther, G. & Reimers, N. 2010. Hard X-ray nanoprobe at beamline P06 at PETRA III. *Nuclear Instruments and Methods in Physics Research Section A: Accelerators, Spectrometers, Detectors and Associated Equipment*, 616 (2-3):93-7.

Sole, V. A., Papillon, E., Cotte, M., Walter, P. & Susini, J. 2007. A multiplatform code for the analysis of energy-dispersive X-ray fluorescence spectra. *Spectrochimica Acta - Part B Atomic Spectroscopy*, 62 (1):63-8.

Spring, M., Ricci, C., Peggie, D. & Kazarian, S. 2008. ATR-FTIR imaging for the analysis of organic materials in paint cross sections: case studies on paint samples from the National Gallery, London *Analytical and Bioanalytical Chemistry*, 392 (1-2):37-45.

Susini, J., Scheidt, K., Cotte, M., Dumas, P., Polack, F. & Chubar, O. 2005. Why infrared spectromicroscopy at the ESRF ? *ESRF Newsletter*, 41:24-5.

Tsang, J.-S. & Cunningham, R. H. 1991. SOME IMPROVEMENTS IN THE STUDY OF CROSS SECTIONS. *Journal of the American Institute for Conservation*, 30 (2):163-77.

Van der Snickt, G., Dik, J., Cotte, M., Janssens, K., Jaroszewicz, J., De Nolf, W., Groenewegen, J. & Van der Loeff, L. 2009. Characterization of a degraded cadmium yellow (CdS) pigment in an oil painting by means of synchrotron radiation based X-ray techniques. *Analytical Chemistry*, 81:2600-10.

Van der Snickt, G., Janssens, K., Dik, J., De Nolf, W., Vanmeert, F., Jaroszewicz, J., Cotte, M., Falkenberg, G. & Van der Loeff, L. 2012. Combined use of Synchrotron Radiation Based Micro-X-ray Fluorescence, Micro-X-ray Diffraction, Micro-X-ray Absorption Near-Edge, and Micro-Fourier Transform Infrared Spectroscopies for Revealing an Alternative Degradation Pathway of the Pigment Cadmium Yellow in a Painting by Van Gogh. *Analytical chemistry*, 84 (23):10221–8.

van der Weerd, J. 2002. Microspectroscopic analysis of traditional oil paint, AMOLF Thesis.

van der Weerd, J., Brammer, H., Boon, J. & Heeren, R. 2002. Fourier transform infrared microscopic imaging of an embedded paint cross-section. *Applied Spectroscopy*, 56 (3):275-83.

van der Weerd, J., Heeren, R. M. & Boon, J. J. 2004. Preparation methods and accessories for the infrared spectroscopic analysis of multi-layer paint films. *Studies in conservation*, 49 (3):193-210.

Van Grieken, R. & Markowicz, A. 2001. *Handbook of X-ray Spectrometry*. CRC Press.

Welcomme, E., Walter, P., Bleuët, P., Hodeau, J. L., Dooryhee, E., Martinetto, P. & Menu, M. 2007. Classification of lead white pigments using synchrotron radiation micro X-ray diffraction. *Applied Physics A: Materials Science & Processing*, 89 (4):825-32.

Welcomme, E., Walter, P., Bleuët, P., Hodeau, J. L., Dooryhee, E., Martinetto, P. & Menu, M. 2007. Classification of lead white pigments using synchrotron radiation micro X-ray diffraction. *Applied Physics A*, 89 (4):825-32

CHAPTER 3 : PREPARING THIN-SECTIONS FROM PAINTING FRAGMENTS: CHALLENGES AND INNOVATIVE SOLUTIONS

3.1. Introduction	45
3.2. Strategies for section preparation: state of the art	46
3.2.1. Sampling achievement	46
3.2.2. Sample handling and preliminary fragment preparation	46
3.2.3. Documentation and storage	48
3.2.4. Classical preparation of section	49
3.2.4.1. Choice of the resin	49
3.2.4.2. Procedure	52
3.2.4.3. Infiltration	52
3.3. Common issues with the preparation of cross and thin-sections	53
3.4. Alternatives for the preparation of sections	56
3.4.1. Preparations without embedding: conventional compression using diamond micro-compression cell	56
3.4.2. IR-transparent materials as embedding medium: an embedding without FTIR interferences	58
3.4.3. Barrier coatings	59
3.4.3.1. IR-transparent salts	59
3.4.3.2. Metal covering / coating	60
3.4.3.3. Alternative organic barriers based on conservation treatments	60
3.5. Novel strategies for the preparation of thin-section	61
3.5.1. Specific issues related to the preparation of thin-section	61
3.5.2. Sample Enclosing System (SES) approach	63
3.5.3. AgCl Resin Embedding (ARE) approach	66
3.5.4. Perspectives for future innovations	67
3.6. Double polishing for hard materials	70
3.7. Sample mounting	71
3.7.1. Sample substrate	72
3.7.2. Sample holder	76
3.8. Combining different SR-based techniques	77
3.9. References	81

Abstract

For more than a century, the analyses of painting fragments have been carried out mainly through the preparation of thick resin-embedded cross-sections. Taking into account the development of innovative micro-analytical imaging techniques, alternatives to this standard preparation method need to be considered. Consequently, dedicated efforts are required to develop preparation protocols limiting the risks of chemical interferences (solubilisation, reduction/oxidation or other reactions) which modify the sample during its preparation, as well as the risks of analytical interferences (overlap of detected signals coming from the sample and from materials used in the preparation) which modifies the sample signal during the acquisition.

This chapter focuses particularly on the preparation of thin-sections (1-20 μm) for single or combined FTIR spectroscopy and X-ray 2D micro-analysis. A few strategies, specially developed for the μFTIR analysis of painting cross-sections, have already been reported and their potential extrapolation to the preparation of thin-sections is discussed. In addition, we propose two new specific methods: i) the first is based on an embedding free approach, ensuring a complete chemical and analytical neutrality, ii) the second is based on a barrier coating approach which strengthens the sample and avoids the penetration of the resin into the sample. The barrier coating investigated is a silver chloride salt, an infrared transparent material, which remains malleable and soft after pellet compression, enabling microtoming. Whereas a specific discussion in Chapter 2 was dedicated to the optimization of the procedures for each SR micro-analytical technique, a specific discussion is focused here on the challenges and solutions for their combination.

Pouyet, E., Lluveras-Tenorio, A., Nevin, A., Saviello, D., Sette, F., & Cotte, M. (2014).

Preparation of thin-sections of painting fragments: Classical and innovative strategies. *Analytica chimica acta*, 822, 51-59.

3.1. Introduction

For more than one century, painting fragments have been prepared mainly as resin-mounted and polished thick sections (typically in the order of 1 mm³), called cross-sections. Before the well-known paper by Laurie on Egyptian blue (Laurie, et al., 1914), an earlier article reported the preparation of the first painting cross-sections in 1910 (Raehlmann, 1910). In 1934, Gettens extended the method to fine art in general (Gettens, 1936). An important and exhaustive paper by Plesters, in 1956, discusses the advantages and the necessity to prepare painting cross-sections and details the interest for using a very small part of the entire object, which may be sufficient to extract significant information (Plesters, 1956). The sample preparation described in this reference is almost the same as the preparation used today and is based on four steps: 1) mounting of the sample, 2) embedding it in resin, 3) polishing the polymerized block to reveal the stratigraphy and 4) storing of the whole resin block for future studies. Such cross-sections are relatively easy to achieve, to handle and to store, and are compatible with classical investigations such as visible and electron microscopies. This preparation method slowly became a routine for micro-fragment examination in museums and related institutions, which continues to give valuable information on painting layer structures, pigments and painting techniques (Derrick, et al., 1994).

Nowadays, the set of micro-analytical techniques available for the study of paintings is constantly expanding with the emergence and improvement of instrumentation. For example Time-of-Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectrometry (TOF-SIMS), X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS), Electron Energy Loss Spectroscopy (EELS), X-Ray computed tomography (CT), Atomic Force Microscopy (AFM), Surface Enhanced Raman Scattering (SERS) and Scanning Transmission Ion Microscopy (STIM) have been applied to analyse micro-samples. A careful and specific protocol for sample preparation is a major determining factor in the success of these new analytical approaches. In most cases, these suitable procedures are more time consuming than the classical cross-section method mentioned above, but offer a gain in terms of data quality and reliability, and consequently in terms of data processing to obtain new insights on the studied issue. Accordingly, an increasing number of scientists, conservators, historians and archaeologists are interested in the definition of “best-practices” and protocols for painting fragment preparation. This is nicely illustrated by the

work carried out on this topic within the framework of the CHARISMA project (Spring, et al., 2011).

The present chapter focuses on the analysis of painting fragments using, individually or as a combination, the set of synchrotron based micro-analytical techniques developed above μ FTIR, μ XRF, μ XANES and μ XRD. As detailed in the previous chapter, they can be carried out on cross-sections, but they may offer improved capabilities if applied on thin-sections. Therefore, in the following, after a generic discussion about technical issues related to the preparation of sections, a specific discussion is proposed about the preparation of thin-sections. Finally, the problematic related to the combination of techniques on unique or adapted samples will be discussed.

3.2. Strategies for section preparation: state of the art

3.2.1. Sampling achievement

Sampling is defined as the process of selecting and collecting the sample for analysis. It was discussed at European scale by the European Committee for Standardization (CEN) which published a complete document providing a set of guidelines concerning the methodology of sampling materials from cultural property (<http://standards.cen.eu/> Technical Bodies EN 16085:2012).

However, once a fragment is sampled, the sample preparation into a suitable form for analyses requires additional steps determining the quality of the preparation and so the utility of the analytical results. Each step of the preparation has to follow an accurate strategy to prevent any contamination or loss of the material as detailed in the following parts.

3.2.2. Sample handling and preliminary fragment preparation

Depending on the size and the nature of painting fragment, different handling and cutting tools are available.

In the case of wall painting, the quantity of painted material sampled is generally higher, as a proportion of the size of the whole piece of art, than in the case of easel paintings. Consequently, the manipulation of wall painting samples is usually eased avoiding fine tools

requirements. However, the size of the sample as well as the possible dried and rough preparing mural layer may need both to be reduced limiting further technical issues during the section preparation, *e.g.* during resin infiltration or microtoming steps. In this context, splitting the primary sample without disturbing the full stratigraphy (multiple layers: sizing, grounding, painting, varnish or degraded layers) is not straightforward. Microsurgical scalpels with sharp and thin blades are thus advised, being either commercial or home-made, manufactured by adhering a small part of a broken razor blade to a wooden stick (Hill, 1989) (Figure 3-1).

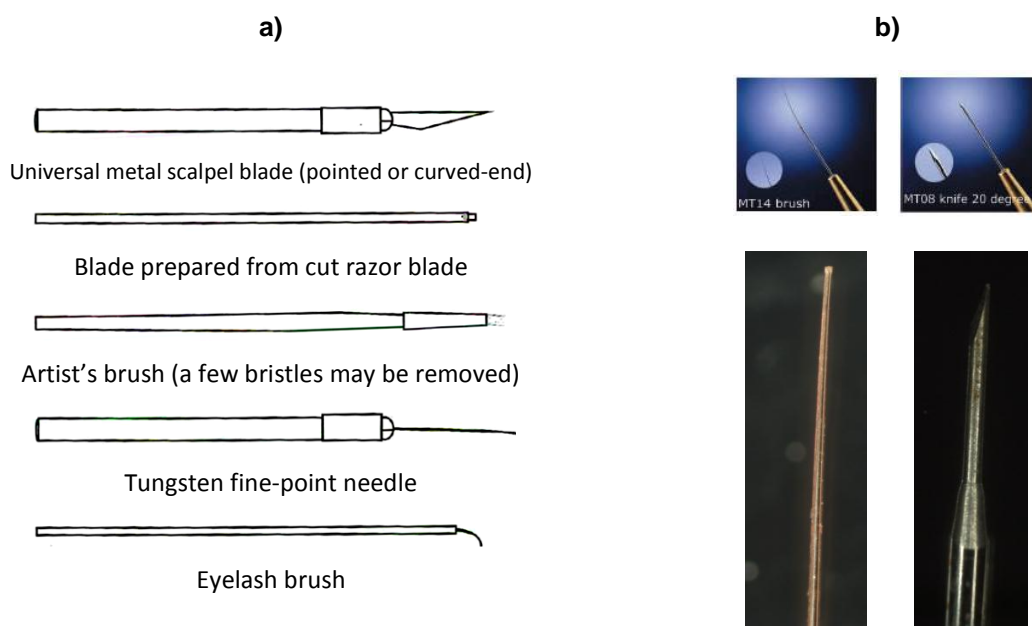


Figure 3-1: a) Scheme of classical tools used for painting fragment handling based on (Derrick, et al., 1999); b) Optical images of commercial micro-tool (from *Electronic Microscopy Science*): needle and knife (from left to right), with knife-edge of 0.5 and 1 μm respectively, used during the study for their fine-point characteristics.

Once the section from the fragment is sampled (typically less than 1mm for mural painting, 300 μm for easel painting, or a few microns for small particles), brush, needle and tweezer are fundamental for its manipulation, its transfer, and its storage. Very thin tungsten needles and tweezers may be used (Figure 3-1), with extremely fine point around 1 μm , or less for smaller particles. As the home-made blade, thin brush adapted to very fine sample or particles can be obtained by gluing a cat hair or a thick human eyelash to a wooden stick, or just by removing most of the bristles of an original brush to keep only a few of them (Reid, 1972).

For any manipulation of the sample, gloves are advisable and cutting should occur under a binocular magnification, in a semi-close surrounding box (e.g. Petri box) on a very clean and large surface covered with a white clean sheet of paper to avoid any loss or pollution of original material.

3.2.3. Documentation and storage

An accurate documentation about the sample is essential for the rest of the experiment. In this context laboratories try to develop and update database for each new sample. Important information can be recorded in a table, as below for example (Table 3-1):

DATE	ARTWORK OR SITE SAMPLED	SAMPLING AREA (PHOTO)	SAMPLE NAME	SIZE/WEIGHT	PROBLEMATIC	GENERAL OBSERVATION	OPTICAL OBSERVATION	ANALYSES PROGRAMMED
------	-------------------------	-----------------------	-------------	-------------	-------------	---------------------	---------------------	---------------------

Table 3-1: This table summarizes all important information to store before starting the handling of fragment sampled.

The labelling is directly performed on the sample containers. Various containers exist (Table 3-2), and a choice may be done among them case by case.

PAINTING FRAGMENT	SIZE	TOOLS	CONTAINERS
Wall painting	> 1 cm	Tool available in any laboratory Microsurgical scalpel	Membrane Box Glass Vials Japanese Paper Polypropylene tube [-] Classical Plastic box [-] Ziploc bags [-]
Wall painting Easel painting	>0.2 cm	Microsurgical scalpel Fine point forceps	Membrane Box Polypropylene tube [-] Gelatine capsule [-]
Wall painting Easel painting	<0.2 cm	Mini-Micro Tools	Cupped microscope slides Slide well

Table 3-2: The different containers available and currently used for sample storage are summarized in this table. [-] represents possible contamination risks during analytical analyses.

For plastic containers, problems of electrical charging complicate removal of the sample and the presence of additive on/in the bulk containers can lead to contamination of the sample, hardly damageable if the sample is in solution. Gelatine capsule, rich in

proteinaceous materials, could also contaminate the sample for further organic analysis. In this context, Japanese paper or aluminium foil as well as glass-based containers are three alternatives to minimize this contamination (Derrick, et al., 1999).

3.2.4. Classical preparation of section

The standard sample preparation practice largely used in the CH domain, especially for the examination of painted surfaces in art conservation (Khandekar, 2003, Wachowiak Jr, 2004), derives from the biomedical field and involve an embedding media with a twofold function:

- it consolidates the sample and allows the entire preservation of its structure during polishing or microtoming,
- it provides an easy support to handle, to position (for microscopic analysis) and to store the sample.

This strategy is identified of prime choice among the CH community since it gives valuable information on i) painting's layered structure (with additional information in case of relining, overpainting or other restoration procedures), ii) pigments and iii) painting techniques (Derrick, et al., 1994).

3.2.4.1. Choice of the resin

Cross and thin-sections are usually obtained after embedding a sample in a synthetic embedding resin either: polyester, epoxies or acrylics.

Historically, natural resins and waxes have been first used as embedding media for painting fragments (Laurie, et al., 1914), they were then partially supplanted by the use of catalyzed polyester and methacrylate resins during the middle of the 20th century. Finally, several alternatives were tested and adopted using resin including acrylic, polyester and epoxies (Khandekar, 2003, Waentig, 1993) mainly employed for fine art.

All polymers are composed of long chain-like molecules consisting of many simple repeating units. Polyester resins are a special type of alkyd resins. They are often used to embed and encapsulate samples or objects in the CH field. They are formed by the reaction of carboxylic diacids, and dialcohols. A conversion of initially liquid resin by cross-linking

chain leads to the formation of a solid following the reaction illustrated below (Figure 3-2a) in the case of Poly (ethylene terephthalate) polyester (PET).

Epoxy resins present the highest performances in term of mechanical properties and water degradation resistance explaining their wide applications in CH embedding process. Curing occurs by reacting an epoxy monomer with a hardener instead of catalyst, often an amine but any molecule containing reactive hydrogen may react with the epoxy group. This reaction is illustrated in the case of diglycidyl ether of bisphenol-A (DGEBA) polymerization (Figure 3-2b).

Acrylic resin is a general term for any plastics generated through chemical reaction by applying polymerization initiator and heat to acrylic acid, methacrylic acid, esters of these acids, or acrylonitrile. As an example, polymethyl methacrylate (PMMA) is produced from the methyl methacrylate monomer (MMA) (Figure 3-2c). They possess three main advantages: excellent durability, high transparency and resistance as coating material explaining their wide use for automotive coatings, architectural coatings, and plastic coatings.

As mentioned in the CHARISMA report (Spring, et al., 2011), each laboratory uses its own protocol. Among the institutes listed in the project, three types of embedding resin are mainly employed for fine art: Polyester (most common), Epoxy and Polymethyl methacrylate. Among these three top-resins, Derrick discussed their different particular interest and identified polyester as the best resin for embedding and microtoming most types of art materials (Derrick, et al., 1994) highlighting issues related respectively to i) epoxy resins: color changes, which tend to turn yellow within time, and hardness properties, too hard and too fragile for microtoming, and ii) acrylic resins: shrinkage reactions upon curing.

In the present study, Histo Resin (Leica), 2-hydroxyethyl methacrylate, with the chemical activator, dibenzolperoxide, was used for its soft cutting and transparency properties without noticing any shrinkage issues.

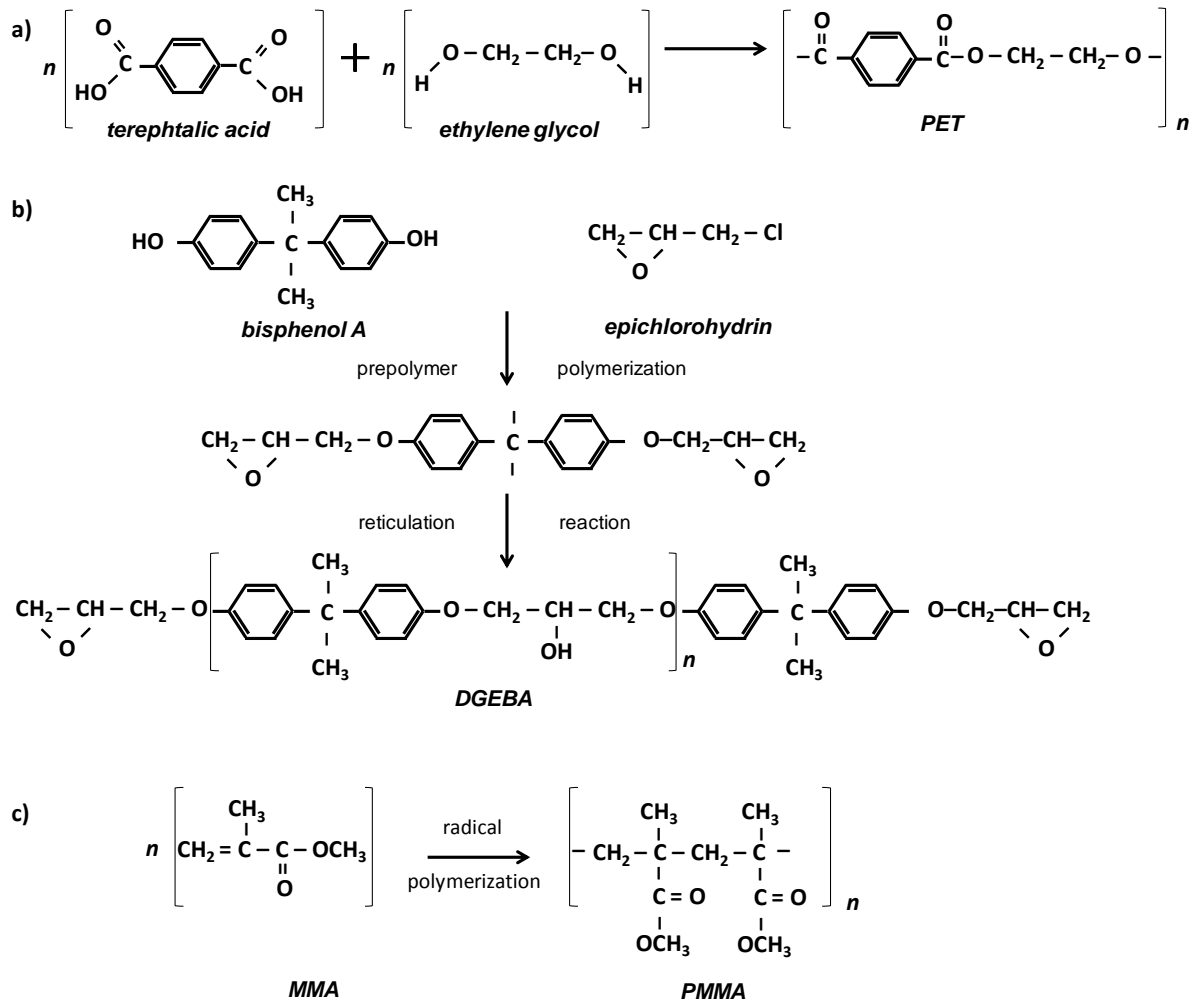


Figure 3-2: Simplified chemical reaction of polymerization for three different synthetic polymers namely polyester, epoxy and acrylic illustrated respectively in the case of a) Poly (ethylene terephthalate) polyester (PET), b) diglycidyl ether of bisphenol-A (DGEBA) and c) polymethyl methacrylate (PMMA).

If preparation methods are a combination of tradition and habit, the main effects induced by classical embedding need to be evaluated for the sample considering the different risks listed as:

- risk of interference with organic compounds present into the painting, such as binders,
- risk of exothermic reaction for polymerization of the resin, leading to chemical modification of organic components,
- risk of discrepancy between the sample and resin presenting different hardness,
- risk of opacity which would affect the proper orientation of the sample and complicates its handling,
- risk of resin shrinkage upon curing which will induce changes in the physical constraints applied on the sample (stress or resin removal),

- risk of high infiltration for low-viscosity resin into fragile samples.

3.2.4.2. Procedure

For any type of resin, the liquid resin/catalyst ratio must be respected, an excess of catalyst weakening the block and making the microtomed section crumbly.

Once the correct mixture resin/catalyst is achieved, a mold is half fill and let until the resin is cured. The use of an oven at 35°C (room temperature) may accelerate and improve the curing reaction (typically 2 hours in our case). The sample is then installed on the solid block and oriented under binocular. A paper label may be placed on the free-sample area of the polymerized block, labeled with a dye insoluble in the solvent resin present (e.g. printer dye). Then, the mold is filled with fresh resin. A needle can be used to maintain the sample orientation during the filling step.

It is advised to wait until the end of the polymerisation, i.e. more than two days for any microtoming or polishing action. For polyester, authors (Derrick, et al., 1994) recommend to perform cutting within the month of embedding whereas for methacrylate resin, no related long term storage issue is mentioned or was observed during this study.

3.2.4.3. Infiltration

In the case of porous and permeable sample, when the binder content is low enough (Hansen, et al., 1993), containing less than 20% binding media (Martin de Fonjaudran, et al., 2008) infiltrated resin can fill empty network around the pigments and coat the particles. This consolidation can be necessary to prevent possible damage on the cross-section surface during polishing or microtoming since the smooth block assures the preservation of leanly bound sample. Some institutes, i.e. Centre de Recherche et de Restauration des Musées de France (C2RMF) or Institut royal du Patrimoine artistique (IRPA), use a vacuum pump system to assure the total resin infiltration into the sample, and to overcome air bubbles relaxing during the resin curing (which could damage the sample during polishing or cutting, and could induce loss of a part of the entire fragment).

However, this technique may present supplementary analytical challenges, as explained below.

3.3. Common issues with the preparation of cross and thin-sections

The long use of such organic embedding media demonstrates the efficiency of this traditional approach. However, it also leads to critical chemical and/or analytical interferences. In our terminology, chemical interference means that the sample has been chemically modified (dissolved, oxidized, contaminated, etc.) during the sample preparation; similarly, analytical interference implies that exogenous materials used for sample preparation contribute to the detected signal, whatever the technique. This interference may hide or distort the signal from the sample.

Regarding **chemical interferences**, the dissolution of some original or degraded painting material in the liquid prepolymer is one of the most important issues (Derrick, et al., 1994). The solubilisation of waxes present in furniture finish samples, the solubilisation of organic dyes on inorganic carriers in modern pigments, and the solubilisation of natural resin samples of dammar, mastic and copal have been reported (Derrick, et al., 1999). Moreover, solubilisation can also take place after embedding; for example, water sensitive compounds can be dissolved during wet polishing or wet cutting.

Analytical interferences will strongly depend on the problematic, the sample permeability and obviously the analytical method(s) used. Such interferences are particularly critical for the analysis of i) the surface of the fragments and ii) the bulk of porous and permeable samples (Figure 3-3).

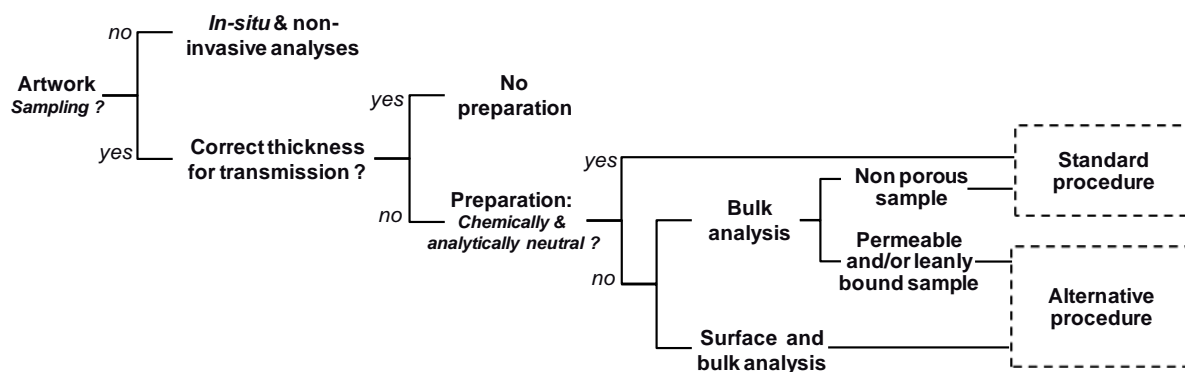


Figure 3-3: An identification scheme for a systematic preparation strategy of painting thin-sections.

In the latter case, when the binder concentration is low (Hansen, et al., 1993), the presence of such an embedding medium within the sample may affect the direct observation with visible microscopy by hiding some aspects of the stratigraphy, thereby preventing the identification of the different paint layers and their interfaces (Derrick, et al., 1999).

The presence of an organic embedding medium within the section may also affect the identification of the constitutive original organic components of the painting. This issue concerns a large range of analytical techniques such as FTIR, Raman microscopy, TOF-SIMS, STIM and visible microscopy with or without staining (Derrick, et al., 1994). For vibrational spectroscopies and more precisely for FTIR, the strong absorption features related to the resin C-H and C=O molecular groups, may compete or hide typical bands of the paint materials. Many authors refer to the difficulties of identifying characteristic absorption bands of paint components due to bands overlap issues (Derrick, et al., 1994, Lluveras, et al., 2008). The identification of organic binders and varnishes, in particular those made of polyester compounds such as oil, can be very difficult. Moreover, overlaps in the 1400-900 cm^{-1} region can compromise the identification and localisation of inorganic compounds such as sulphates or phosphates. Data treatment which may involve computational subtraction of the embedding media contribution is challenging. In the worst case, it could distort the sample bands and limit the detection of other components, or even lead to erroneous absorption bands (Pilc, et al., 1995).

For X-ray based techniques, an organic embedding medium usually presents less risk of analytical interference. In the case of element-sensitive techniques (e.g. XRF, XAS), the embedding resin should not contain any of the elements of interest. Otherwise, the accurate localization of the endogenous contribution of this element is challenging. Some compounds made of Al, Si, Fe and used as fillers, can be found in embedding resins. Accordingly, elemental composition of embedding media should be evaluated before application to historical samples.

Regarding μXRD , the presence of an organic resin is generally not an issue, except in the particular case of the study of polymer samples, e.g. fibres, where sample and media have similar structure, scattering features and power.

In addition to the embedding step itself, grinding and / or polishing of any embedded sample can also affect the composition of the section, by contaminating the sample surface

with the formation of a thin resin film, by smearing components of different layers throughout the entire sample, and by depositing exogenous polishing materials such as SiC (Prati, et al., 2012).

Consequently, depending on the sample and the analytical techniques, risk of chemical or analytical interferences must be assessed and a preparation strategy must be adapted (Figure 3-3).

Regarding analytical interferences, μ FTIR, and generally speaking molecular group imaging techniques (e.g. Raman, ToF-SIMS, fluorochrome stain tests) are the most demanding in terms of adapted sample preparation. For μ FTIR, various strategies have been proposed as alternatives to classical embedding in resin. The following discussion reports the major innovations (Derrick, et al., 1994, Martin de Fonjaudran, et al., 2008, Souza, et al., 1995).

In most cases, these protocols are developed for the preparation of cross-sections. Even if the preparation of thin-sections shares the same fundamental requirements (mainly avoidance of chemical and analytical interferences), additional constraints are faced when achieving very thin-sections of controlled thickness. Indeed, the physical properties of blocks or pellets prepared for cross-sectioning are scarcely adaptable to slicing procedures. The extrapolation of established strategies from cross-section to thin-section preparation will be discussed, opening new ways for the development of novel alternatives for painting thin-section preparation.

Figure 3-4 summarizes the main strategies explored in previous works, as well as the new protocols specifically developed in the present study.

In an ideal approach, the sample is prepared without any embedding process, either by compression (see section 3.4.1), or with a microtome (see section 3.5.2). The handling of the sample is rather challenging but risks of both chemical and analytical interferences are minimized.

Alternatively, another strategy relies on the full substitution of the organic resin by an IR-transparent material, usually a salt (see section 3.4.2). From an analytical point of view, this fulfils the requirements for μ FTIR, however it is better adapted for cross-sections than for thin-sections and requires a double-polishing approach which is highly destructive. In addition, salts do not guarantee the chemical stability of the sample.

A last approach, derived from the previous one, consists in pre-encapsulating the sample (formation of a barrier coating) before embedding it in resin. This has a twofold interest: the barrier prevents the penetration of the resin into the sample, while the resin facilitates the handling of the block and the preparation of thin-sections. Different strategies are detailed in section 3.4.3.

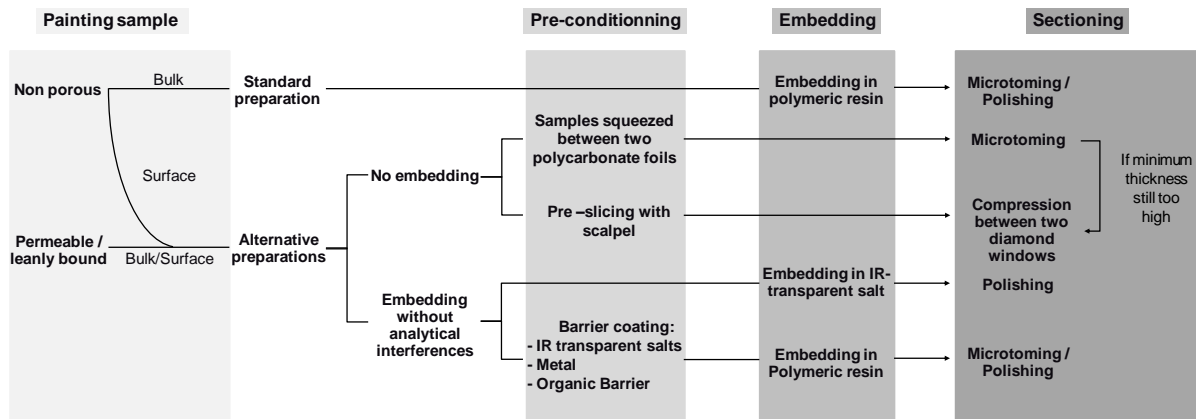


Figure 3-4: Schematic view of the main alternatives for the preparation of painting thin-sections for μ FTIR analysis in transmission mode.

3.4. Alternatives for the preparation of sections

3.4.1. Preparations without embedding: conventional compression using diamond micro-compression cell

The diamond anvil micro-compression cell has long been identified as an efficient device avoiding the use of embedding / coating material. This is an established sampling accessory in FTIR microscopy studies, first reported to artistic materials in 1975 (Laver, et al., 1978).

In this set-up, the sample is flattened between two diamond windows before analysis. Originally developed for high pressure microscopic investigation, this method consists of two metal holders with a screw assembly, which hold polished diamond windows; a joint is used between them to prevent that the diamond windows touch each other during compression, producing breaking of the diamond crystal (Figure 3-5).

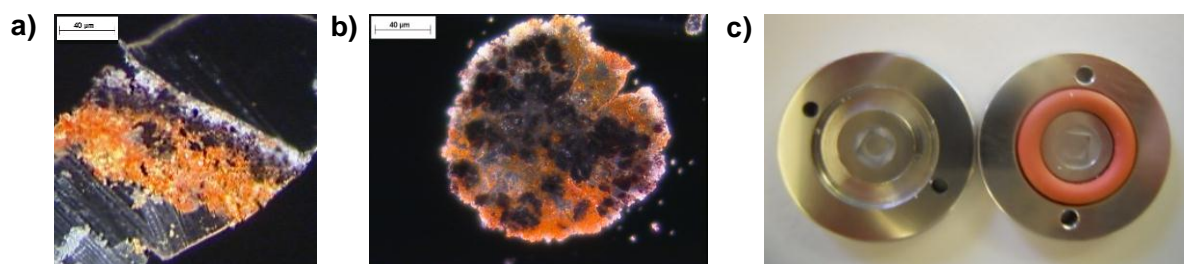


Figure 3-5: Optical image of painted sample from Bamiyan's Buddha prepared as thin-section a) following classical embedding approach and microtoming step (1,5 μ m thick) and b) following compression step using diamond anvil cell presented in c).

Finally a screw cap covers the system, which when tightened gives the rotational motion necessary for a good compression without smears. An exhaustive paper on the applications of this device in the FTIR analyses of art highlights the main advantages of this technique (Laver, et al., 1978):

- small amount of sample is needed
- sample preparation is fast and the set-up handling is straightforward
- visible observation of the sample is always available even at high magnification for birefringence or pleochroism studies with polarised light
- in some rare cases, it is possible to recover and retain the sample for further analyses requiring removal of the diamonds (e.g. X-ray analyses at low X-ray energy).

The success of this technique relies on overcoming some main technical challenges: the pressed fragment should be i) compatible with being as small as possible (a few tens of microns), ii) representative of the entire sample and of the complete stratigraphy, iii) positioning it on the first window so that the stratigraphy is perpendicular to the window surface.

Even if this process avoids analytical interferences from embedding material, the main drawback of this approach lies in the compression step, which may distort the stratigraphy, and mix the different layers (van der Weerd, 2002) (Figure 3-5). In the case of highly heterogeneous samples with a stratigraphy of successive layers which are different in terms of hardness, an homogeneous compression is hardly achieved. Moreover, the absorption in the diamond windows themselves can be highly limiting for (X-ray) analyses operated in transmission mode.

3.4.2. IR-transparent materials as embedding medium: an embedding without FTIR interferences

IR-transparent materials, *i.e.* materials that have no absorption bands in the wavenumbers range of 4000 cm^{-1} to 400 cm^{-1} , such as KBr, BaF₂ or AgCl, have long been used for FTIR bulk analyses. Recent developments using layers or pellets of compressed IR-transparent salts to sandwich a paint sample, subsequently polished or cut to produce cross-sections allow stratigraphic micro-FTIR analysis without contamination from the embedding material (van der Weerd, 2002). The procedure can be briefly described as follows; a first pellet-die is prepared by compression of the salt. The micro-fragment is then placed on this pellet-bed before being covered with additional salt and pressed again. Some problems appear during pellet preparation, such as the difficulties related to properly orient the sample or to the disintegration of paint fragments during pressing, which occurs quite often (Pilc, et al., 1995).

Four salts have been investigated, namely KBr, CaF₂, BaF₂ and AgCl, which present different advantages and drawbacks.

KBr is a widespread IR-transparent medium for the preparation of pellets thanks to its solid and transparent aspect after application of high pressure. A standard procedure for sample embedding with this salt is extensively described elsewhere (Mazzeo, et al., 2007). Its relatively high hygroscopy can however critically reduce the spectral quality during data acquisition (Prati, et al., 2010).

In this context, the use of other infrared salts has been investigated such as CaF₂ and BaF₂, without showing a clear improvement in terms of spectral quality. Furthermore, the opacity of CaF₂ to visible light complicates the sample preparation and orientation; the salt is also opaque below 1100 cm^{-1} , reducing its application range in the mid-IR domain.

An alternative IR-transparent salt, AgCl, offers other complementary advantages thanks to its high softness and malleability (Pilc, et al., 1995). The pressure needed to obtain a pellet is lower in comparison with the other salts, reducing the risk of disruption of the paint structure. Moreover, it allows slicing with a scalpel, while with bromide and fluoride salts, procedures to expose the sample stratigraphy are limited to polishing due to the glassy state of the salt. Since AgCl is photosensitive, it is advised to work in low UV-content light condition to prevent darkening of the material which in turn makes the sample location difficult to assess.

These salts offer an excellent solution in terms of analytical neutrality for FTIR analysis. However, a risk of chemical interferences exists, in particular with AgCl and NaCl which are known to accelerate corrosion processes. Thus, the sample has to be investigated within one day after pellet preparation (van der Weerd, 2002). Some of them are hygroscopic, which can as well affect the long term storage of sections.

In order to find an optimal balance between analytical neutrality and the mechanical properties of the pellets, an intermediate solution merging the use of both such IR-transparent salts with the classical embedding resins has been proposed. This solution belongs to a more general strategy where the sample is first embedded into a barrier coating, before being embedded in a standard resin. The barrier coating acts as a protection towards the infiltration of the embedding resin and as well strengthens the painting fragment. Different types of barriers have been tested such as inorganic salts transparent in the IR range, metallic foils or coatings, and organic media.

3.4.3. Barrier coatings

3.4.3.1. IR-transparent salts

In the literature, two IR-transparent salts, KBr and NaCl, have been tested as barrier coatings for the preparation of cross-sections for analysis in ATR mode (Prati, et al., 2013). In this reference, an IR-transparent salt pellet is prepared as described above, it is then reduced in size, embedded into a resin, and a dry polishing is finally performed with silica abrasive papers to expose the paint stratigraphy. This procedure seems to be efficient to prevent the contamination of polymeric compounds as the resin affects only a few micrometers of the salts (Prati, et al., 2013).

The use of NaCl has been proposed as an alternative to KBr, even if the IR-accessible spectral range is reduced at low wavenumbers from 400 cm^{-1} for KBr to 650 cm^{-1} for NaCl. This salt presents some important advantages: its reduced hygroscopicity, cost and toxicity. Compared to the pure IR-transparent pellets developed above, the presence of the resin improves the handling of the sample as well as the mechanical stability of the system during polishing. This leads to the improvement of the spectral quality for ATR analysis.

3.4.3.2. Metal covering / coating

Metallic coatings have been tested as protection against resin infiltration and represent an alternative to IR-transparent salts. A sputter coater is used to coat samples with greater than a 5nm thick layer of gold. With gold spreading, the quality of the barrier depends on the surface state of the sample (smoothness and lack of crevices). Moreover, the sample positioning and manipulation during the coating and in following treatments are quite complicated (Derrick, et al., 1994). However, successful cross-section using 10nm thick gold coating were recently carried out on historical fragments sampled on the edge of Cuno Amiet's painting Portrait of Max Leu (1898) (Gervais, et al., 2013).

A direct coating with a thin aluminium foil is also presented as an option for painting (Cotte, et al., 2009, Derrick, et al., 1994) and for mummy skin fragments (Cotte, et al., 2005). It indeed prevents resin infiltration, but the sample position is difficult to determine since the foil is opaque. Its use for fragile and tiny historical samples is not advisable since the foil does not remain adhered tightly to the sample. This can lead to partial or complete loss of material during polishing or microtoming.

3.4.3.3. Alternative organic barriers based on conservation treatments

Other alternatives have been developed based on an organic barrier coating, which, conversely to IR-transparent salts and metal coatings, penetrates inside the samples and better maintains the structure during sectioning. This property is particularly useful for the preparation of fragile or leanly bound samples. The choice of pre-coating materials has usually been inspired from conservation treatments.

Among different trials, a commercially produced cyclic alkane called cyclododecane (CDD, C₁₂H₂₄) has been proposed (Martin de Fonjaudran, et al., 2008). It is well known by conservators to consolidate or to produce a hydrophobic barrier coating against water infiltration. This alicyclic saturated hydrocarbon product presents the advantages to be chemically stable and to sublime slowly at room temperature. Accordingly, the full analytical neutrality of this process relies on the fact that, after sublimation, the sample is free of any coating/embedding medium. In the conservation field, two typical CDD application methods are used: spray application (heated spray gun) and brush application. In the case of cross-section preparation, the brush application is used. In a few words, the

sample is first impregnated with a toluene solution of CDD, second it is coated with some pure and melted CDD and third the system is embedded with an acrylic resin. The cross-section is obtained using a microtome. At least 24h are needed for the CDD to sublime, then, ATR μ FTIR analyses can be carried out. The complete procedure is complex, multi-step, needs to use a solvent and to cure the sample at 58°C; moreover, the surface quality is never as good as that obtained with polished IR-transparent salt preparation (Prati, et al., 2012).

Different non-penetrating gel-like solutions, *e.g.* methyl cellulose (Baker, 1984), acrylic dispersion thickened with toluene (Keyser, 1981), acrylic dispersion thickened with fumed silica, have also been tested. As for CDD, these materials encapsulate the sample and avoid resin infiltration (Derrick, et al., 1994). Other classical organic material such as paraffin and waxes were proposed. However, with these protocols, the analytical neutrality constraint is not satisfied.

3.5. Novel strategies for the preparation of thin-section

3.5.1. Specific issues related to the preparation of thin-section

While the preparation of thin-sections is a very common practice in other research fields, such as biology, this approach is rarely used for the analysis of artistic materials, and paintings in particular. Indeed, obtaining thin-sections of paintings is far less easy than polishing cross-sections, and section handling during transport, analysis and storage is more complicated than with resin blocks.

Plesters was the first to notice these issues, at the same time than he was arguing for cross-section preparation (Plesters, 1956):

“The preparation of paint cross-sections was begun than forty years ago. Pioneer work was done by Laurie as early 1914 [1]. The scope of the method was extended and the technique improved at the Fogg Art Museum, Cambridge, Massachusetts, in the 1930’s [2]. At this time waxes were used as mounting media for paint sections, which were cut with a microtome. The friability of most old paint films makes this a difficult operation and since then the process has been simplified by using modern synthetic resins as mounting media and by grinding and polishing the section. It must be pointed out here that what is required is not a transparent section, to be viewed by transmitted light, as is necessary in the case of

many mineral sections, but an opaque section, the surface only of which is examined by reflected light, etc.”

The preparation of thin-section requires supplementary steps which influence the quality of prepared section (Fulton, 1980). However, as the analysis of thin-sections can offer significant distinct advantages regarding feasibility and efficiency of micro-analyses, their preparation deserves a specific effort.

For the samples and the analytical techniques considered here, the typical section thickness required is in the range of a few microns to a few tens of microns. In this context, reducing the sample thickness can be done following three different single or combined strategies: compression, polishing and cutting. The possibility of using ion milling techniques has not been explored in the present work, but should be considered in the future.

The **compression procedure** is largely used for FTIR microscopy since it avoids the use of embedding media. The complete procedure and the discussion about its pros and cons are detailed above.

The **double polishing approach** derives directly from the preparation of cross-sections and relies on successive polishing of the two sides of an embedded sample, until the appropriate thickness is obtained. This strategy is commonly used for the preparation of petrographic sections of rocks, and can be adapted to hard artistic materials such as glasses and ceramic samples (Meirer, et al., 2013). The application of this protocol to the preparation of painting thin-section is not straightforward and some examples have been reported (Cotte, et al., 2007, van der Weerd, 2002). This approach presents a main drawback: most of the sample is lost during the process.

In the present study, we preferred investigating the **cutting approach**. In the considered thickness range, microtomes are much more suitable than the diamond saw. They offer a high accuracy (about 0.5 μm depending on the instrument and the knife) combined with dry cutting conditions. A detailed description of the microtoming procedure followed during this study is already largely described in (Derrick, et al., 1994).

From the development of different strategies for the preparation of cross-sections, the possibility to extend these methods to the preparation of thin-sections is considered.

Concerning the use of **IR transparent salt** as embedding media, the preparation of thin-sections has been reported using KBr, when combined with double-polishing approach (van der Weerd, 2002). As mentioned before, this strategy is rather time consuming, and for ultimate thicknesses (~a few microns), the success of the whole process is not guaranteed: the sample can be completely lost in the last polishing steps. Besides, the large set of available resins allows choosing the resin best adapted to the sample physical properties, whereas, with these salts, there is usually a mismatch between the softness of the embedding and the embedded materials. Finally, all these salts present as pure embedding medium or as barrier coating, when compressed, are more fragile than an organic resin and application of a microtome to such pellets usually ends with the crumbling of the salt, which no longer maintains the sample and consequently the section.

Concerning the use of **metal material as barrier coating**, and in particular the use of aluminium foil, the hole between sample and aluminium (Figure 3-6b) foil avoids an accurate thickness control and leads very often to a loss of the sample.

Finally for **organic barriers** based on conservation treatments, a clear hardness mismatch between the barrier material and the embedded materials (Figure 3-6c and d) led to uncertainty about section thickness and difficulties or impossibilities to achieve an intact section.

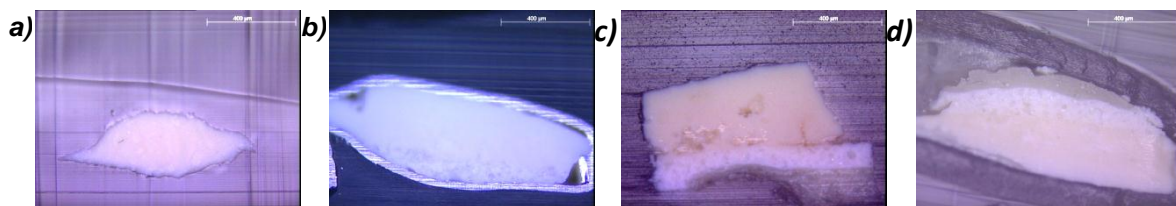


Figure 3-6: Optical picture of cross-section of model sample made of ZnO mixed with linseed oil painted on modern canvas. They were prepared using either a) pure resin, or b) aluminium foil c) paraffin and d) wax as barrier coating.

Hence from the established protocols detailed above, two novel approaches are proposed and illustrated in the following sections (sections 3.5.2, 3.5.3, and 3.5.4).

3.5.2. Sample Enclosing System (SES) approach

The procedure described hereafter relies on the preparation of embedding-free thin-sections, using a microtome. At first sight, it could seem rather trivial when compared to

more complex multi-steps procedures described below, however it gives very positive results. From our bibliographic research, this approach has never been reported for the analysis of paintings. In order to overcome the drawbacks related to diamond compression cells, we have developed a procedure based on the use of polymer foils, to which we will refer to as **SES** protocol for “Sample Enclosing System” (Figure 3-7).

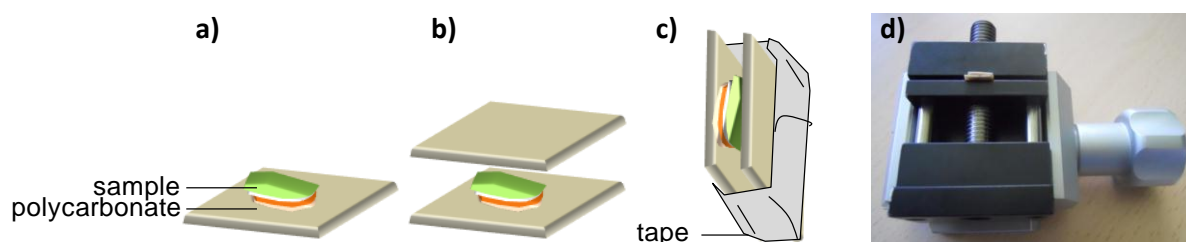


Figure 3-7: Description of the SES protocol: the sample is maintained between 2 polymer foils before microtoming.

The painting fragment must be smaller than 1 mm^3 and representative of the entire stratigraphy. It is placed on a first foil of polycarbonate or polyetherethercetone, PEEK, ($3 \times 6 \times 1 \text{ mm}^3$), before being covered with an identical foil (Figure 3-7a and b). Whereas PEEK eases the cutting process, polycarbonate is of prime choice thanks to its transparency and cost. A sealing tape may be used to stabilize the sandwiched sample (Figure 3-7c). A commercial sample holder clamps the system for microtoming (Figure 3-7d). Thin-sections of different thicknesses are obtained using a microtome, in regular grades at room temperature. Generally, for painting fragments, the typical thickness for μFTIR is in a range of a few microns. The thickness choice is indeed challenging and can require preliminary tests on the largest samples of the corpus in order to identify the correct thickness required to avoid over- and under-absorption issues as in Figure 2-3c.

The SES technique has been largely and successfully applied to the analysis of models and reconstructed paintings (Figure 3-8), as well as in some cases of historical samples (see section 5.4.1) to obtain thin-sections from 10 to $1 \mu\text{m}$. Different users have been trained to this protocol, and are now using it regularly. Avoiding the use of embedding media and polishing or grinding processes, it clearly solves the risk of chemical and analytical interferences, both for IR and X-ray analyses. In this condition, very thin samples with high

surface quality and without visible stratigraphic deformation defaults may be achieved (Figure 2-3).

The principal advantage of the SES technique for model paintings is its versatility. It offers the opportunity of keeping a part of the sample intact for further future experiments (*e.g.* natural or artificial aging, conservation treatment, staining *etc.*). Afterwards, the same procedure can be repeated on the micro-fragment to assess the chemical modifications induced by these treatments.

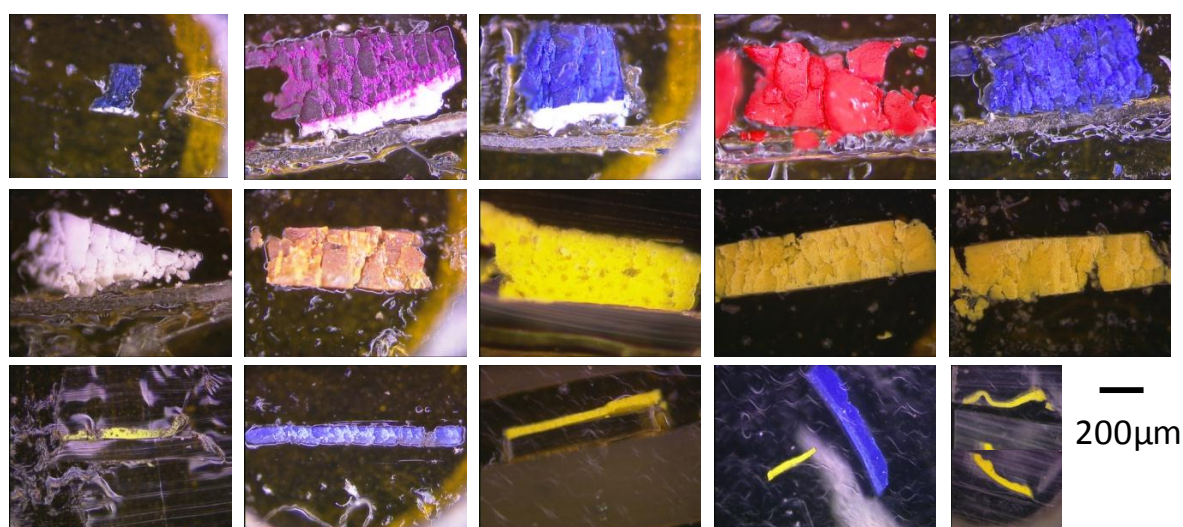


Figure 3-8: Optical images of thin-sections of model painting (based on the use of Prussian blue, cobalt violet, cadmium red, ultramarine, raw sienna, chrome yellow, sap green, lead white and cadmium yellow pigments) prepared following the SES protocol for μ XRD experiment (EC 1060).

Ideally, the sections should be directly prepared with the appropriate thickness. However, when this is impossible, thicker sections ($\sim 20 \mu\text{m}$) can be obtained and consecutively pressed following the diamond compression procedure. This 2-step approach usually yields a more uniform thickness, which is smaller and quite constant over the stratigraphy, compared with scalpel handling. However, as illustrated below, even with thin-sections and after compression in the diamond cells, for some samples, the FTIR-signal can still suffer from over-absorption effects.

The SES technique is very well suited for soft materials such as pure polymeric samples, and replica or historical paintings containing a non-negligible concentration of organic materials. Generally speaking, it is the method of choice for “large” ($\sim \text{mm}^3$), stand-alone samples.

For leanly bound samples, loss of material can occur during microtoming. Consequently alternative methods, as shown in Figure 3-3, should be considered based on an appropriate medium able to tightly maintain the sample as well as easy to handle and to section.

3.5.3. AgCl Resin Embedding (ARE) approach

As discussed earlier, the few papers describing salt-barrier strategies focus mainly on the preparation of cross-sections for ATR analyses. The potential of this approach for the preparation of thin-sections has, to our knowledge, never been mentioned. Based on the previous discussion about the pros and cons of the different salts, it was decided to carry out the tests with AgCl as a barrier coating, considering its high softness and low hygroscopic properties.

In Figure 3-9, the proposed strategy, hereafter named ARE for “AgCl Resin Embedding”, is detailed: first, a 3 mm-diameter soft pellet-bed of AgCl is prepared by pressing; then the micro fragment (typically 1 mm³) is placed on it, with the stratigraphy parallel to the pellet surface (Figure 3-9a). Some AgCl powder is added on top of it and the whole set is pressed a second time (Figure 3-9b). The standard embedding procedure developed in 3.2.4.2 is then followed using a glycol methacrylate resin, in our case HistoResin (Leica), which is relatively soft and therefore well adapted to microtoming operations (Figure 3-9c-e).

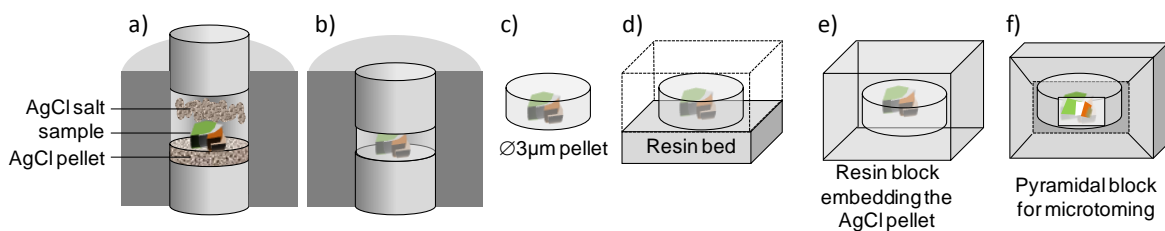


Figure 3-9: Description of the ARE protocol: the sample is first embedded in AgCl. The obtained pellet is embedded in resin and microtomed.

The method was applied on two historical gilded samples collected from two architectural Chinese sites. The detailed results are presented in section 5.2.

The advantages of ARE method for FTIR analyses are that in addition to the analytical neutrality, it strengthens the sample allowing microtome sections at extreme thinness combined with the complete conservation of the stratigraphic structure.

3.5.4. Perspectives for future innovations

As expressed in 3.4.2, some long term issues are raised when dealing with AgCl. Based on our previous results and on our experimental skill, supplementary barrier materials have been considered: camphene, menthol, as well as alumina and carbon powder.

With regards to the previous results obtained on CDD for cross-section preparation, substances used as volatile binding media in restoration were identified. These materials share the same main criteria: they must be solids at room temperature, evaporate free of residue within an appropriate time, and they must be non-toxic and environmentally compatible. A series of non-polar cyclic hydrocarbons fulfils these criteria as cyclododecane ($C_{10}H_{20}O$), camphene ($C_{10}H_{16}$) and menthol ($CH_{12}H_{24}$).

In order to compare their IR signature, ATR-FTIR analyses were performed for the 3 compounds provided by Sigma Aldrich. The results are presented in Figure 3-10.

In contrast to Leica historesin, the three volatile binding media do not interfere with the carbonyl stretching band, often associated to the presence of lipids. Moreover, the absence of absorption around 1650 cm^{-1} , for CDD and menthol, and 1550 cm^{-1} for all them, are a real asset for the identification of amides I and II respectively and consequently for the identification of proteins-based materials. Moreover, depending on the volatile binding media used as barrier coating, the $1400\text{-}900\text{ cm}^{-1}$ region presents less absorption than with classical resins. An appropriate choice of volatile media can solve some of the issues related to the identification of sulphates, oxalates, *etc.*

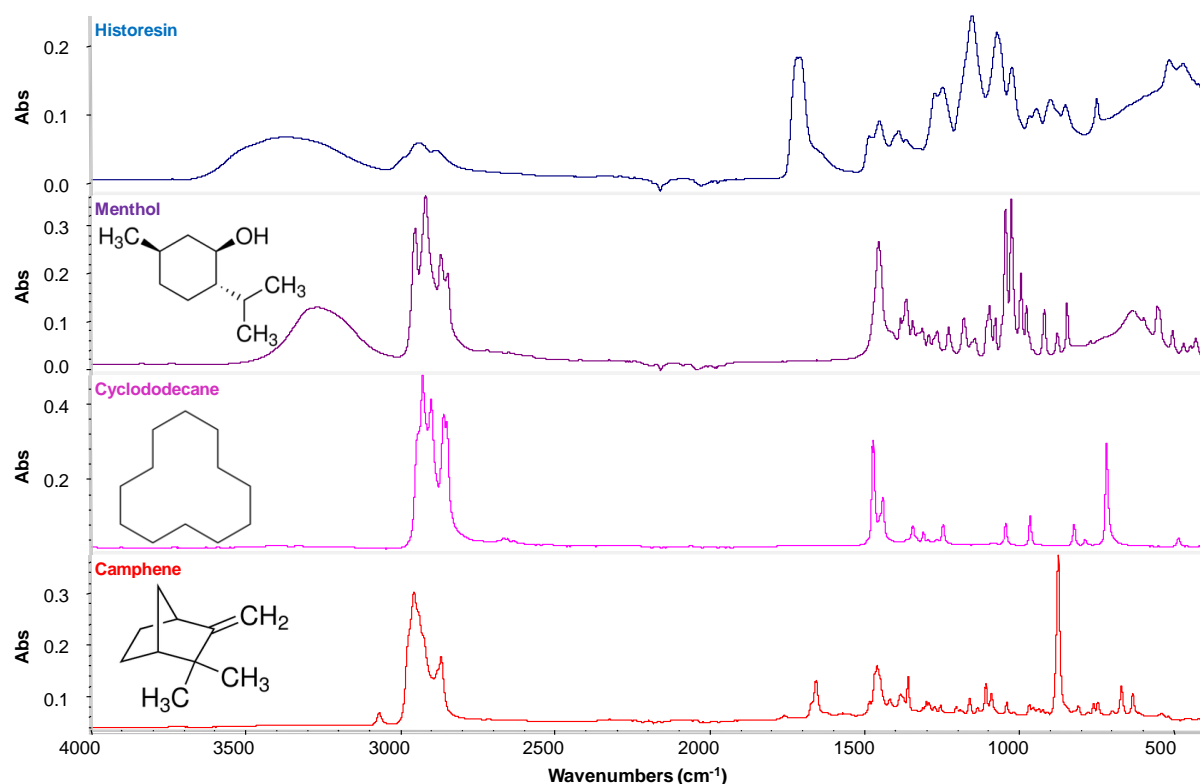


Figure 3-10: FTIR spectra of Leica Histroresin, menthol, cyclododecane and camphene acquired in ATR mode using the IR global source combined with the Orbit accessory. 200 scans were performed per spectrum with a resolution of 6 cm^{-1} over a spectral range of $4000\text{-}400\text{ cm}^{-1}$, no spectral corrections were applied.

From an experimental point of view, whereas for CDD a melting temperature of 58°C was needed, camphene necessitates a lower temperature of 51°C , whereas for menthol the melting temperature is even lower: 36°C . Menthol might represent a new perspective beyond the volatile binding media, even if it sublimates faster than CDD and camphene, the heating effect on sample may be reduced. Besides, whereas CDD did not allow the achievement of thin-section during previous tests, the gel-aspect of menthol lets hypothesize a successful cutting behaviour. This hypothesis needs to be verified, and application to thin-section is mandatory to be validated.

However, preliminary XRF analyses show strong elemental signature for the three compounds analysed. In particular, significant amount of aluminium, silicon, calcium, magnesium and potassium were observed (Figure 3-11). This should be taken into account if X-ray based studies are required in combination with FTIR analyses.

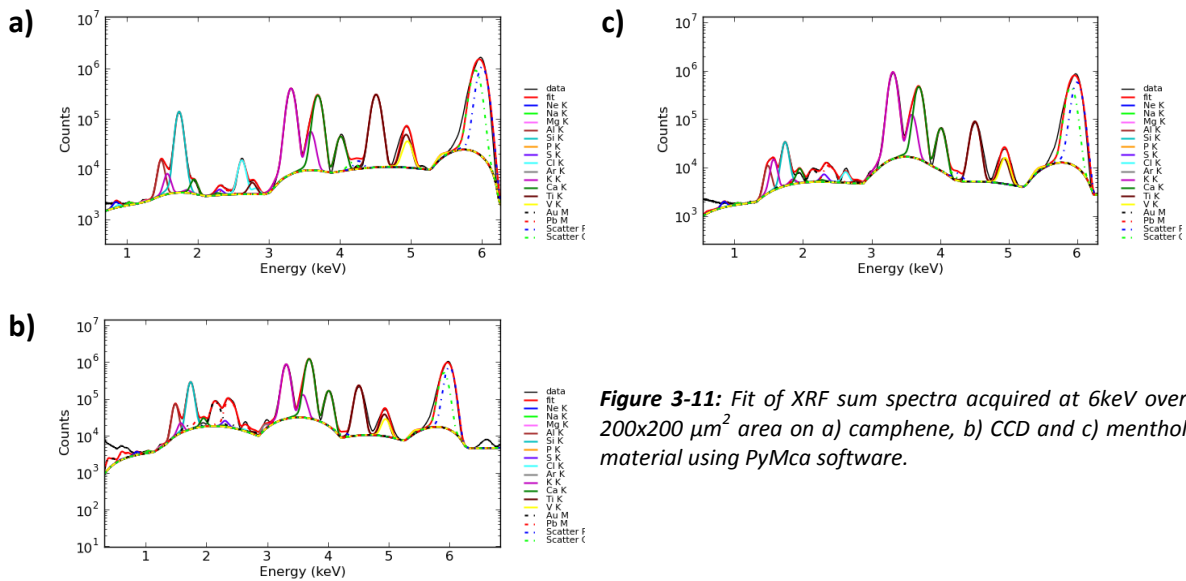


Figure 3-11: Fit of XRF sum spectra acquired at 6keV over $200 \times 200 \mu\text{m}^2$ area on a) camphene, b) CCD and c) menthol material using PyMca software.

Whereas, ARE method provides successful results on historical painting, chemical risks were also considered, consequently two other metals were tested as barrier materials: carbone powder (99%pure, Sigma Aldrich) and aluminium powder (99%pure, Sigma Aldrich). Preliminary results are presented in Figure 3-12. As expected for carbon and alumina spectra, characteristic absorption bands are absent. Those two salts are thus chemically and analytically neutral for any IR analysis. However, whereas aluminium pellets were easily obtained, using hand-press, and cut, using a microtome, we did not succeed in the preparation of carbon pellets, limiting its application to coating action.

Further tests should be performed using alumina powder; nevertheless the first trials already gave positive results.

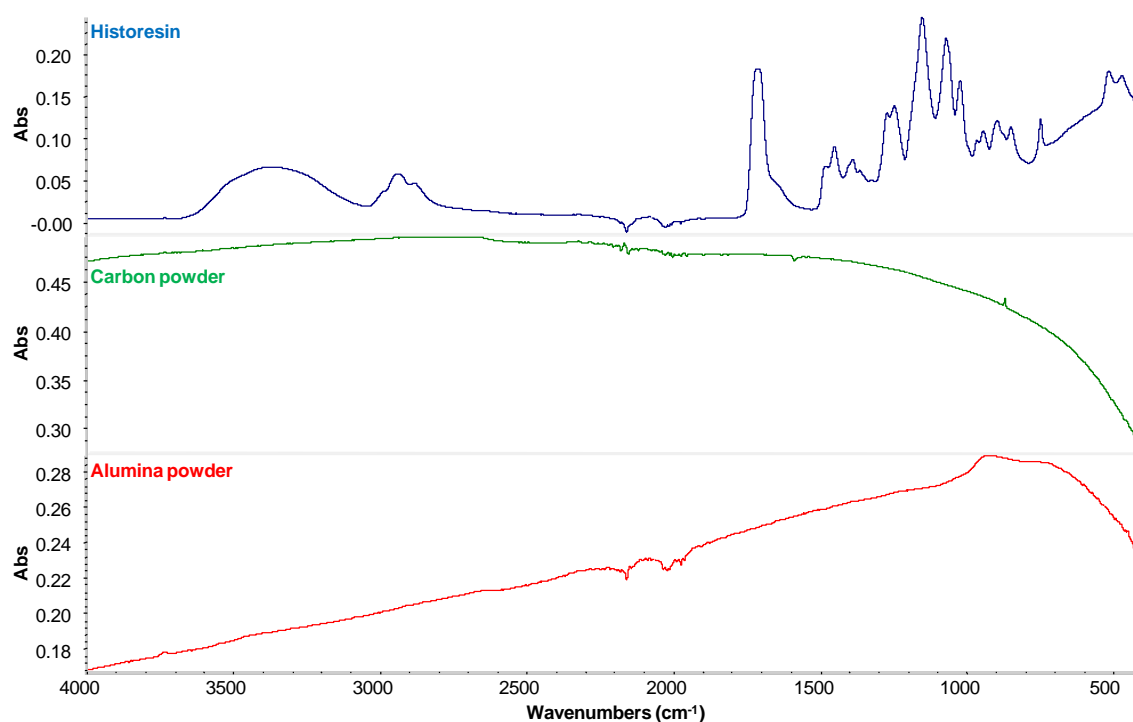


Figure 3-12: IR spectra of resin, carbon powder and alumina powder acquired in ATR mode using the IR global source combined with the Orbit accessory. 200 scans were performed per spectrum with a resolution of 6 cm^{-1} over a spectral range of $4000\text{--}400\text{ cm}^{-1}$, no spectral corrections were applied.

3.6. Double polishing for hard materials

Even if this approach may be hardly applicable to paintings, a few words should be spent on the double polishing method. This technique was successfully applied for the preparation of ancient ceramics, for full-field XANES analyses based on P.Sciau procedure (Meirer, et al., 2013) (Figure 3-13a), and was further applied to other hard materials such as corroded glasses (Figure 3-13b).

The protocol used here derives from the sample preparation for transmission electron microscopy in the study of thin film materials (Meirer, et al., 2013) and is depicted in Figure 3-13. In a few words, sections of two fragments are cut and glued together facing each other to form a sandwich, and thus protecting the two surfaces from damage. The sandwich is then cut into $\sim 1\text{ mm}$ slice with a diamond saw. The section is glued on a metallic sample holder with dental wax, the ensemble is subsequently polished by mechanical grinding using SiC and diamond papers.

For XANES analysis, the appropriate thickness can be determined by successive acquisitions of the absorption image of the section below and above the edge of the element of interest, and repolishing can be performed when the section is too absorbing. The two examples presented in Figure 3-13 as well as other samples prepared similarly were thinned down to $\sim 50\mu\text{m}$, which is appropriate for XANES measurements. It should be noticed that with this protocol, even for hard materials, reaching thinner thickness is not straightforward.

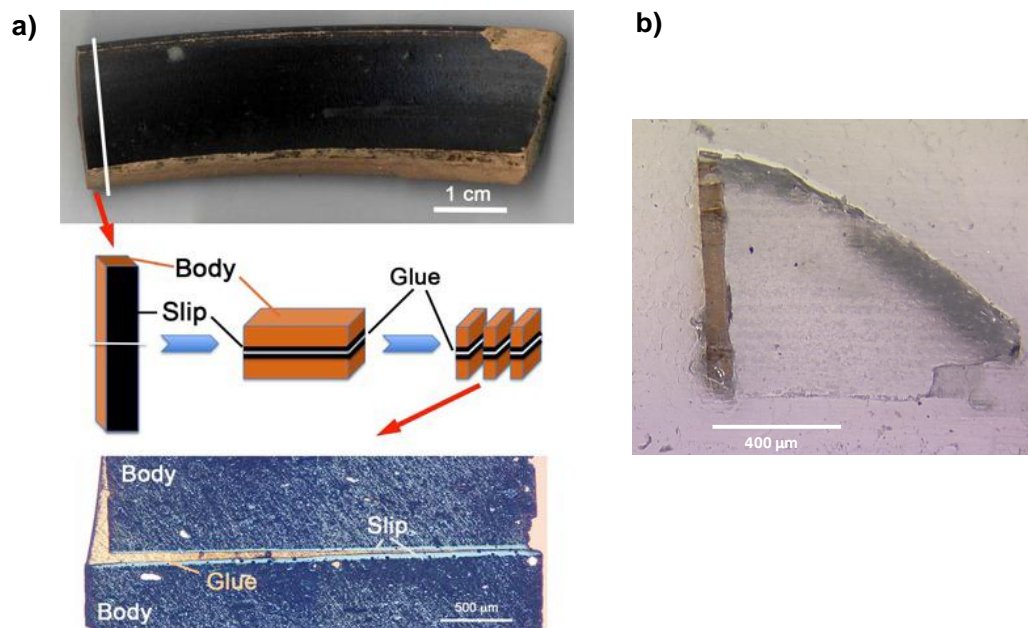


Figure 3-13: a) Schematic representation of TXM sample preparation from the sherd to the thin plate ($50\ \mu\text{m}$ thick) observed in optical microscopy from (Meirer, et al., 2013), b) Optical images of thin-section of model glasses corroded ($70\ \mu\text{m}$ thick) using the same technique.

3.7. Sample mounting

From a technical point of view, the sample mounting for X-ray analyses is usually more challenging than for μFTIR , for different reasons. First, the incoming X-ray beam is horizontal, so that, the best lateral resolution in both directions implies to place the sample perpendicular to the beam in a vertical plane. For FTIR analyses, the sample is horizontal. Second, operating in the soft X-ray domain, as at the ID21 beamline, requires working under vacuum, with low absorbing and low fluorescing materials. Third, tiny samples can move under the X-rays beam if they are not properly maintained. For these reasons, it is very important to implement a reliable system to mount the samples. Hence, beyond the choice

of suitable sample preparation, the previous discussion about chemical and analytical interferences should be as well extended to the selection of holding materials as developed below.

3.7.1. Sample substrate

During X-ray experiments, samples are always protected and fixed to the sample holder by thin films/tapes. In order to avoid analytical contamination from sample substrate, a suitable choice between common films daily used to protect / fix the samples inside the SXM chamber may be performed based on their XRF signature.

These materials are: commercial double side tape, “sulphur free” tape (47 μm thick, from FLUXANA), double side tape as tip (2 μm thick, from AGAR), carbon tape used for SEM (125 μm thick, from AGAR), kapton film (13 μm thick, from Goodfellow), mylar film (13 μm thick, from Goodfellow), ultralene film (4 μm thick, from Spex Sample Prep), electrostatic tape (used at BM05, ESRF, glue free), and Leica Historesin (prepared as 15 μm thick section).

In order to achieve a relative quantification of the elemental composition of the substrates analysed, an aluminium foil was used as standard to define geometrical parameters of the experiment. This reference was first analysed to settle the fundamental parameters required for fitting XRF data during the rest of the experiment. Consequently, the chemical compositions were defined at 7.2keV from the following fundamental parameters: beam flux of $8 \cdot 10^9$ photons/s, and detector active area of 80mm² distant of 34mm from the sample. Using these configuration parameters in the sample case, the XRF fit was performed on a 100x100 μm^2 area (with 1x1 μm^2 step size and 300ms acquisition per point) with the PyMca software package (Sole, et al., 2007). The results of the quantification are stated in the table below (Figure 3-14a).

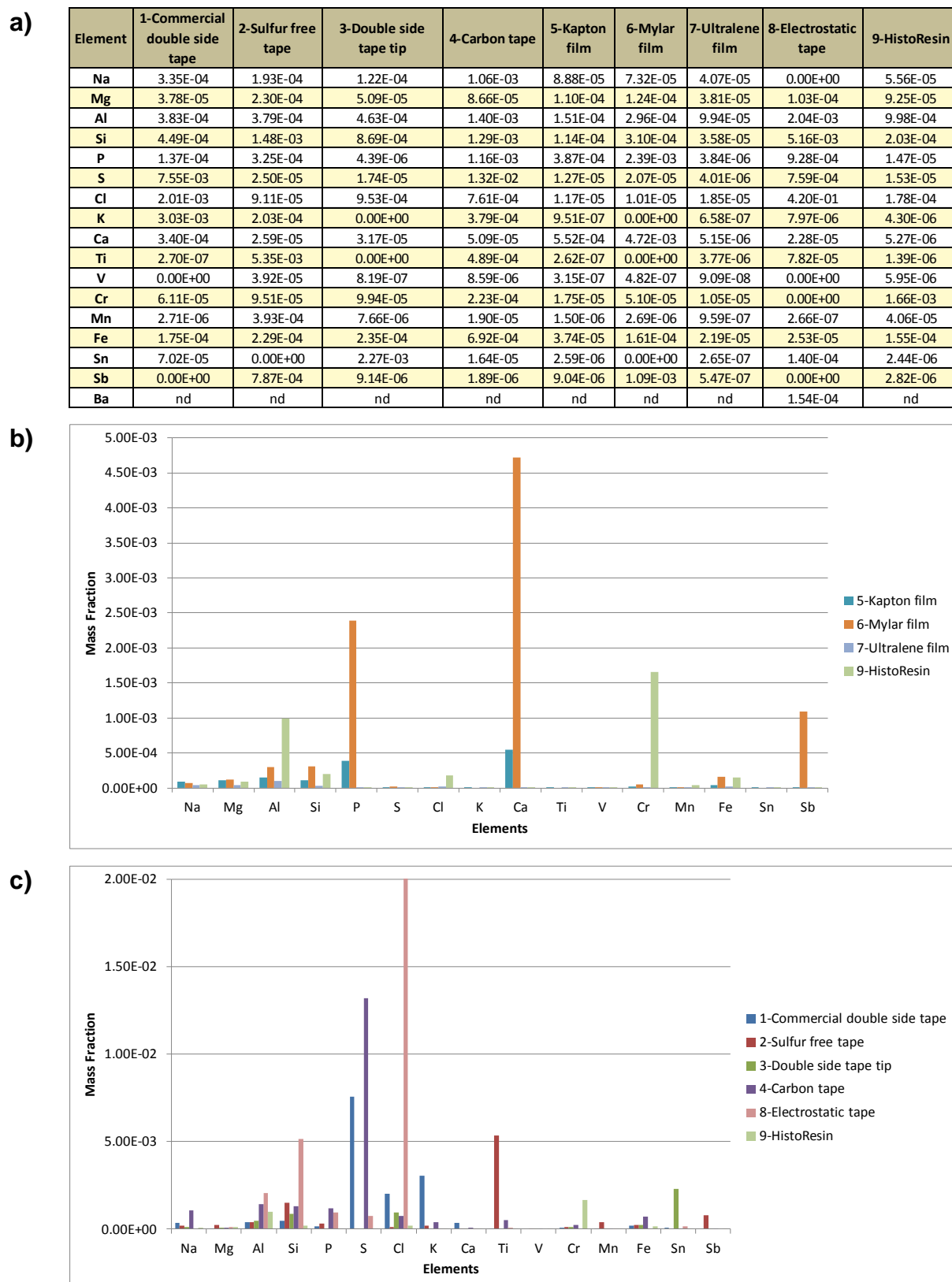


Figure 3-14: a) Comparative fit results of XRF spectra corresponding to substrates analysed, and their elemental mass fraction in b) films, c) tapes and embedding resin.

Resulting from the comparison of the film chemical compositions, two major comments can be done (Figure 3-14b):

- mylar film contains the highest amount of Mg, Al, P, Ca, Fe and Sb elements, revealing possible analytical interferences.
- the ultralene film is the cleanest film analysed.

Concerning the tapes, several observations were made (Figure 3-14c):

- the carbon tape presents several elements in high mass fraction content (*e.g.* Na, Al, P, S, and Fe) resulting in possible interferences.
- the different tapes are all sulphur free except for commercial, carbon and electrostatic tapes, which must be avoided if looking at sulphur localization or chemical speciation.
- whereas the sulphur free tape contains low contribution in most of the elements probed, a non negligible amount of Ti is revealed limiting μ XRF mapping and XAS analyses of this element.
- double tape tip and electrostatic tape must be avoided for the identification and localisation of respectively Sn and Cl-based compounds.

From identical observation the resin used for this study may interfere with chromium based specie analysis and should be circumvented in this specific case.

From these results, the element of interest should clearly influence the choice of the most appropriate substrate.

While chemical contamination from substrates is an important issue to take into account in the analytical process, substrates absorption is another non negligible parameter when dealing with transmission measurements. Consequently, transmission measurements of the different materials presented above were acquired from 2 to 7keV in order to evaluate their influence on total transmitted signal during an X-ray acquisition performed in transmission mode (Figure 3-15).

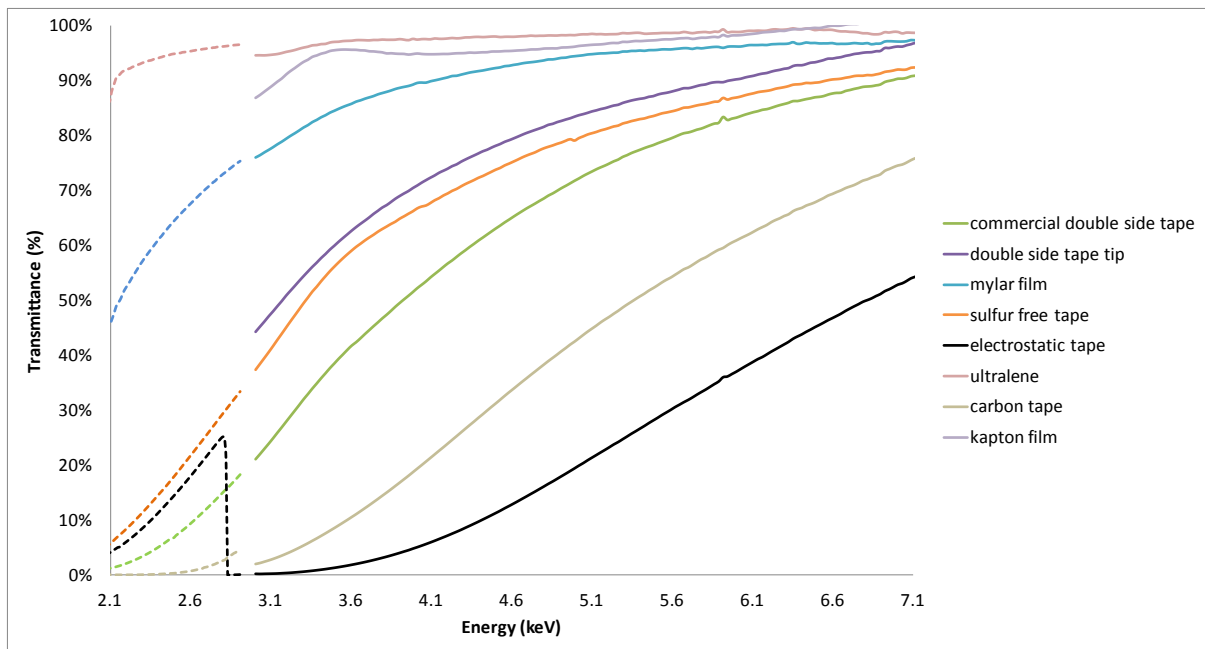


Figure 3-15: Transmittance profile of substrate materials covering energy range from 2 to 7keV.

Two sets of acquisitions have been performed: i) a preliminary acquisition has been performed using the Si coating of the hexapode from 2.05 to 3keV (spectrum represented in Figure 3-15 as dotted line), ii) a second one using the Ni coating from 3 to 7 keV (spectrum represented in Figure 3-15 as solid line).

Regarding low energies, from 2 to 3keV, requirements for XAS measurements in transmission mode are fulfilled only in the case of two films: ultralene, double side tape as tip, and mylar films. For the others, the absorption already exceeded 70%, circumventing established laws for XAS acquisition requiring edge jump value corresponding to one absorption edge (*e.g.* 67% of the preliminary beam absorbed by the element of interest).

Concerning higher energies, (>6keV) almost all substrates are suitable for X-ray measurements and in particular XANES, apart from the electrostatic tape and carbon tape for the same reasons developed above.

Whereas the classical films and supports used during X-rays analyses are very efficient to maintain and strengthen samples, they are in general inappropriate for IR transmission measurement because they present strong absorption in the mid-IR domain hiding spectral information from the sample. Consequently, when sample presents a rigid feature, grid or hole may be used as substrate for transmission measurements. However,

when the sample is tiny and / or fragile, an infrared-transparent support is necessary. At ID21, materials used for this purpose are ZnS, ZnSe, BaF₂, KBr, diamond window or Si₃N₄ membrane. Their spectral, mechanical and chemical properties can be found at <http://infrared.als.lbl.gov/content/web-links/58-irwindows>.

Whereas these substrates are very useful for IR analysis, their use for X-rays analyses is limited. For XRF analyses, the substrates can induce fluorescence which can be difficult to differentiate from sample fluorescence itself, and which can saturate the detector, reducing its sensitivity. For XAS analyses, identical analytical interferences may be expected; moreover these substrates absorb most of the incoming beam limiting further transmission measurements.

For this work the choice was made to use mainly IR transparent windows (usually BaF₂) as substrate for FTIR analyses in transmission mode, and a different substrate for X-ray based analyses, chosen following the data reported on Figure 3-14 and Figure 3-15.

3.7.2. Sample holder

As explained above, the vertical orientation of the sample, the vacuum conditions and possible sample electrostatic charging effects induced by the X-ray beam may complicate the sample position stability.

In order to avoid drifts during X-ray analyses, a sample holder was specifically designed following different design steps. Three handling were progressively envisaged and tested:

(a) The sample was squeezed between two ultralene foils, the sandwich was then maintained between two screwed peek sample holders. In this case, zapon lack glue was used to maintain the ensemble (Figure 3-16a).

(b) The sample was glued on a carbon tape, previously holed with a 3mm diameter punch, itself mounted on the sample holder (Figure 3-16b), a final ultralene foil was applied on the tape and sample assembly.

(c) Gluing step was avoided using a clipping system which strongly maintains the sample between two layers of ultralene. Equipped with optional grids, several sections can currently be mounted together in separated holes. By selecting appropriate grid holes size, the sample stability and flatness were improved compared to classical sample holders (Figure 3-16c).

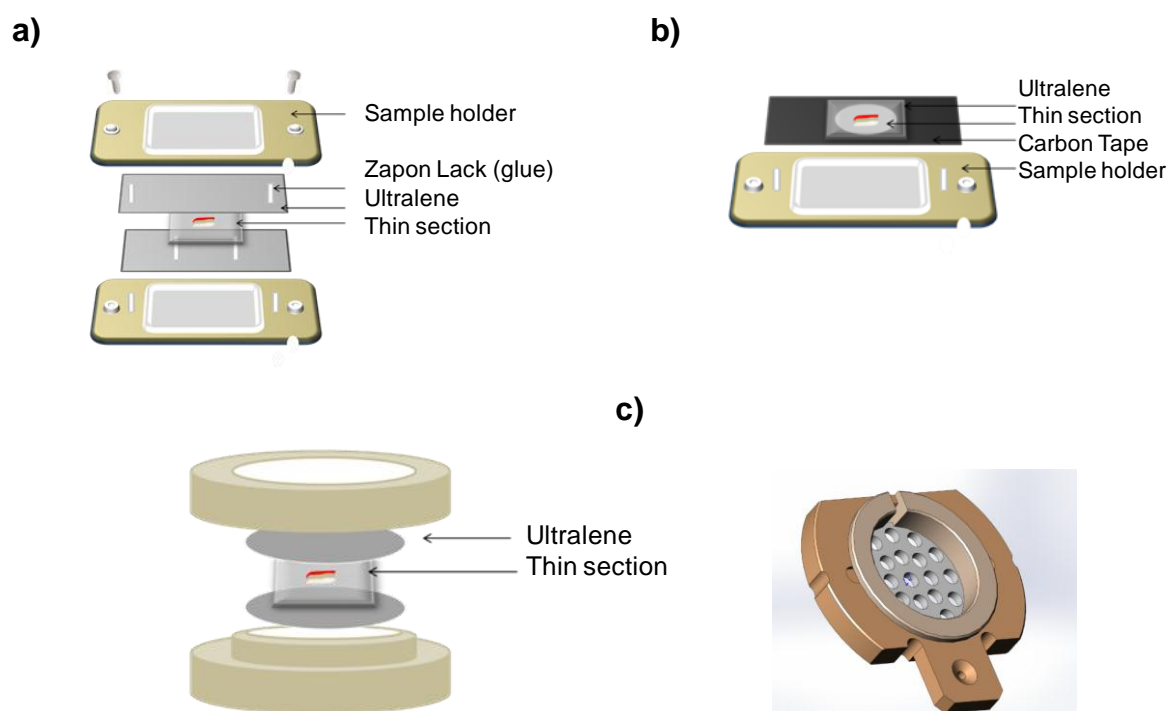


Figure 3-16: Evolution from a basic sandwiched version a) and a tape-maintained test b), to a new sample holder able to maintain and flatten efficiently at least 21 thin-sections without modifying their physical or chemical integrity (the design work was performed by Claude Cornu from ESRF).

3.8. Combining different SR-based techniques

As detailed above, obtaining thin-sections from painting fragments is not straightforward. Obtaining suitable sections for μ FTIR are much more challenging than for X-ray analysis first due to the higher risk of analytical interferences, second because it requires thicknesses in the range of 1-3 μ m while optimum thicknesses for X-ray analysis are larger (1-20 μ m).

In addition, the optimization of sample preparation should take into account several issues such as the problematic, the corpus and the typical fragment size, as well as the required data quality (Figure 3-17).

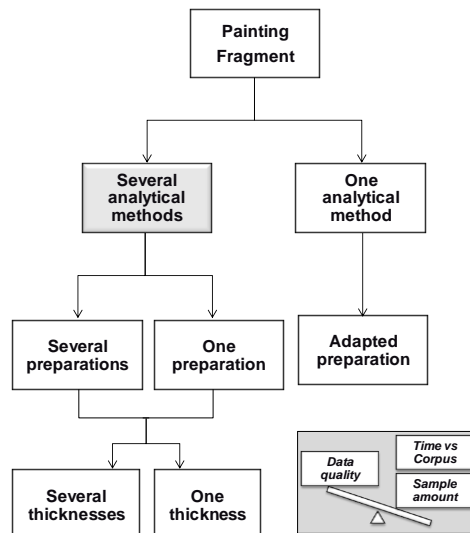


Figure 3-17: Schematic view of the main strategies for the combined analysis of painting thin-sections.

Different cases are distinguished:

If a unique technique is required to address the problem, an adapted preparation optimized for this single technique is implemented.

When the problem necessitates the combination of different techniques, related requirements are not necessarily shared. Accordingly, determining if a unique sample can be analysed with all the techniques, or if adapted sections should and can be specifically prepared is a major question, where both sample preparation strategy and thickness are key factors.

Ideally, when sample preparation requirements are compatible, working with a unique sample preparation is preferable because:

- it reduces the amount of sample needed. Indeed, fragments from historical paintings can be too small to allow any splitting.
- it is less time consuming. This should be considered while studying a large corpus with a large set of techniques.

When requirements differ, a compromise should be defined over the set of techniques, with the priority given to the one which will best answer the problematic.

If appropriate in terms of thickness, it is even better to apply the different analyses techniques on the very same section, since it allows a direct spatial combination of hyperspectral data. Attention should be paid to the order of the different analyses so that the techniques less susceptible to modify the sample are applied first: typically μ FTIR

follows by μ XRF, presenting reduced dwell time in comparison to μ XRD and μ XANES which may be carried out at the end of the experiment.

From practical to theoretical considerations presented in the previous Chapter 2 and the current Chapter 1, the Table 3-3 resumes the different analytical capabilities with regard to associated sample preparation and handling constraint. Moreover, when working on thin-section is advised (with regard to Chapter 2) typical thickness range is provided.

Analytical method	Chemical identification	Spatial resolution (μm)	Sample preparation	Thin section		Cross section	Analytical interference risk
				Thickness (μm)	Substrate	Analytical complexity	
SR-μFTIR	Organic/Mineral Identification	5.0-25.0	SES protocol ARE protocol Diamond anvil cell	0.5-5	MidIR transparent salt, Si ₃ N ₄ windows, TEM grids	Difficulties to acquire spectra in specular reflection. In ATR mode difficulties to obtain good contact with all sample area and to compare results with database acquired in transmission.	The presence of resin or embedding material from organic origin may compete with the intrinsic signal of the sample, preventing an accurate identification and localisation of the material of interest
SR-μXRF	Elemental composition	0.7-200	SES protocol ARE protocol Diamond anvil cell Classical resin embedding	Thin-sample case satisfied for a few microns thin-section using $\rho_s t < \frac{0.1}{\frac{\mu_s(E_0)}{\sin \phi} + \frac{\mu_s(E_f)}{\sin \theta}}$	Polymeric film, Specific tape, Si ₃ N ₄ windows, TEM grids	Voxel size increase	Any inorganic exogenous materials present in the embedding compound, e.g. Ag or Cl in the case of ARE protocol
SR-μXANES	Oxydation state determination/ Local coordination symmetry	0.03-200	Any compound which does not interfere with the element of interest probed	Depending of incoming X-ray energy and sample composition, using: $\mu_s(E_{\text{above edge}})t \sim 2 - 2.5$, and $[\mu_s(E_{\text{above edge}}) - \mu_s(E_{\text{below edge}})]t \sim 1$ but typically from 2 to 9keV i) 1-20 μm in transmission mode, and ii) <5 μm in XRF mode	Polymeric film, Specific tape, Si ₃ N ₄ windows, TEM grids	Risk of possible self-absorption effect in XRF mode Voxel size increase	Any material which interferes with the element of interest probed may limit the detection of chemical signature of the element of interest
SR-μXRD	Crystallographic phases	1-200	SES protocol ARE protocol Diamond anvil cell Classical resin embedding	Depending of incoming X-ray energy, using: $\mu_s(E_0)t = 1$ typically a few tens or hundreds of microns at 15 and 30keV	Polymeric film, Specific tape, TEM grids	Voxel size increase	No major analytical risk

Table 3-3 : Table summarizing the main spatially resolved analytical techniques for chemical / elemental imaging, and speciation presented in this work. These characteristics are given for SR-based instruments used in this work and can vary for each technique from one instrument to another one. As a complement thickness requirements, sample preparation and handling constraints are also presented with regard to the technique.

3.9. References

Baker, C. A. 1984. Methylcellulose and sodium carboxymethylcellulose: an evaluation for use in paper conservation through accelerated aging. *Studies in Conservation*, 29 (Supplement-1):55-9.

Cotte, M., Checroun, E., Mazel, V., Solé, V. A., Richardin, P., Taniguchi, Y., Walter, P. & Susini, J. 2009. Combination of FTIR and X-rays synchrotron-based micro-imaging techniques for the study of ancient paintings. A practical point of view. *e-PRESERVATIONScience*, 6:1-9.

Cotte, M., Checroun, E., Susini, J. & Walter, P. 2007. Micro-analytical study of interactions between oil and lead compounds in paintings. *Applied Physics a-Materials Science & Processing*, 89 (4):841-8.

Cotte, M., Walter, P., Tsoucaris, G. & Dumas, P. 2005. Studying skin of an Egyptian mummy by infrared microscopy. *Vibrational Spectroscopy*, 38 (1-2):159-67.

Derrick, M., Souza, L., Kielich, T., Florsheim, H. & Stulik, D. 1994. embedding paint cross-section samples in polyester resins: problems and solutions. *Journal of the American Institute for Conservation*, 33 (3):227-45.

Derrick, M., Stulik, D. & Landry, J. M. 1999. *Infrared spectroscopy in conservation science*. Los Angeles: The Getty conservation institute.

Fulton, I. S. 1980. Sample preparation techniques for the analysis of materials from conservation laboratories by spectroscopic methods: infrared, ultraviolet, visible, atomic absorption spectroscopies, and gas chromatography. *ICCM Bulletin*, 6 (2):8-19.

Gervais, C., Boon, J. J., Marone, F. & Ferreira, E. S. B. 2013. Characterization of porosity in a 19th century painting ground by synchrotron radiation X-ray tomography. *Applied Physics A*, 111 (1):31-8.

Gettens, R. J. 1936. The cross-sectioning of paint films. *Technical Studies in the field of the fine arts*, 5 (1):18-22.

Hansen, E. F., Lowinger, R. & Sadoff, E. 1993. CONSOLIDATION OF POROUS PAINT IN A VAPOR-SATURATED ATMOSPHERE. *Journal of the American Institute for Conservation*, 32 (1):1-14.

Hill, J. 1989. Micro-scalpel. *Newsletter (Western Association for Art Conservation)*, 11 (1):7-8.

Keyser, B. W. 1981. Use of acrylic emulsions as non penetrating lining materials for paintings at the national gallery of canada. *The International institute for conservation-canadian group*, 6 (3):9-10.

Khandekar, N. 2003. Preparation of cross-sections from easel paintings. *Studies in Conservation*, 48 (Supplement-1):52-64.

Laurie, A., McLintock, W. & Miles, F. 1914. Egyptian Blue. *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London Series A, Containing Papers of a Mathematical and Physical Character (1905-1934)*, 89:418-29.

Laver, M. E. & Williams, R. S. 1978. the use of a diamond cell microsampling device for infrared spectrophotometric analyses of art and archaeological materials. *JJIC-CG*, 3 (2):34-9.

Lliveras, A., Boularand, S., Roqué, J., Cotte, M., Giráldez, P. & Vendrell-Saz, M. 2008. Weathering of gilding decorations investigated by SR: Development and distribution of calcium oxalates in the case of Sant Benet de Bages (Barcelona, Spain). *Applied Physics A*, 90:23-33.

Martin de Fonjaudran, C., Nevin, A., Piqué, F. & Cather, S. 2008. Stratigraphic analysis of organic materials in wall painting samples using micro-FTIR attenuated total reflectance and a novel sample preparation technique. *Analytical and Bioanalytical Chemistry*, 392 (1):77-86.

Mazzeo, R., Joseph, E., Prati, S. & Millemaggi, A. 2007. Attenuated Total Reflection-Fourier transform infrared microspectroscopic mapping for the characterisation of paint cross-sections. *Analytica chimica acta*, 599 (1):107-17.

Meirer, F., Liu, Y., Pouyet, E., Fayard, B., Cotte, M., Sanchez, C., Andrews, J. C., Mehta, A. & Sciau, P. 2013. Full-field XANES analysis of Roman ceramics to estimate firing conditions-A novel probe to study hierarchical heterogeneous materials. *Journal of Analytical Atomic Spectrometry*, 28 (12):1870 - 83.

Pilc, J. & White, R. 1995. The Application of FTIR-Microscopy to the Analysis of Paint Binders in Easel Paintings. *National Gallery technical bulletin*, 16:73-84.

Plesters, J. 1956. Cross-sections and chemical analysis of paint samples. *Studies in conservation*, 2 (3):110-57.

Prati, S., Joseph, E., Sciutto, G. & Mazzeo, R. 2010. New Advances in the Application of FTIR Microscopy and Spectroscopy for the Characterization of Artistic Materials. *Accounts of Chemical Research*, 43 (6):792-801.

Prati, S., Rosi, F., Sciutto, G., Mazzeo, R., Magrini, D., Sotiropoulou, S. & Van Bos, M. 2012. Evaluation of the effect of six different paint cross section preparation methods on the performances of Fourier Transformed Infrared microscopy in attenuated total reflection mode. *Microchemical Journal*, 103:79-89.

Prati, S., Sciutto, G., Catelli, E., Ashashina, A. & Mazzeo, R. 2013. Development of innovative embedding procedures for the analyses of paint cross sections in ATR FTIR microscopy. *Analytical and Bioanalytical Chemistry*, 405 (2-3):895-905.

Raehlmann, E. 1910. *Über die Maltechnik der Alten*. Berlin.

Reid, N. 1972. Ultramicrotomy (part 2). *Practical Methods in Electron Microscopy* Amsterdam: North-Holland Publishing Co.

Sole, V. A., Papillon, E., Cotte, M., Walter, P. & Susini, J. 2007. A multiplatform code for the analysis of energy-dispersive X-ray fluorescence spectra. *Spectrochimica Acta - Part B Atomic Spectroscopy*, 62 (1):63-8.

Souza, L. A. C. & Derrick, M. The Use of Ft-Ir Spectrometry for The Identification and Characterization of Gesso-Glue Grounds in Wooden Polychromed Sculptures and Panel Paintings, in *MRS Proceedings*, (1995), pp. 573.

Spring, M. & Morrison, R. Evaluation report on protocols for representative sampling, (2011), pp. 1-39.

van der Weerd, J. 2002. Microspectroscopic analysis of traditional oil paint, AMOLF Thesis.

Wachowiak JR, M. J. 2004. efficient new methods for embedding paint and varnish samples for microscopy. *journal of the american institute for conservation*, 43 (3):205-26.

Waentig, F. 1993. casting resin systems for embedding specimens. *restauro*3:195–99.

CHAPTER 4 : GOING TO FULL 2D SPECTRO- CHARACTERIZATION OF CULTURAL HERITAGE MATERIALS WITH FULL-FIELD XANES

4.1. Different approaches for 2D-XANES	86
4.2. XANES full-field instruments operating in hard X-ray domain.....	88
4.3. Acquisition strategy in XANES full-field mode at ID21.....	89
4.3.1. The ID21 instrument	89
4.3.2. Acquisition strategy	90
4.3.3. Pre-processing challenges: image normalization and realignment.....	91
4.4. Different strategies available for data processing and analyses	94
4.5. Typical example of full-field acquisition on model painting samples.....	97
4.6. Sample intrinsic limits for transmission measurements.....	100
4.6.1. Iron-based mordant in wool	100
4.6.2. Degradation of lead chromate-based pigments	102
4.6.2.1. Previous results obtained using combined μ XANES and μ XRF methods.....	102
4.6.2.2. Results obtained using full-field XANES approach.....	104
4.7. A possible solution against radiation damage	108
4.7.1. Current research on Prussian Blue fading using μ XANES, and associated difficulties.....	109
4.7.2. New opportunities offered by full-field XANES approach	110
4.8. Conclusions	115
4.9. References	116

Abstract

While XRF, XRD and FTIR are routinely acquired as 2D (or even 3D) data set, XANES acquisitions have long been limited to a few spectra or a few chemical maps. Recently, hard X-ray full-field XANES instruments have been developed. It is a very promising alternative to the scanning approach. Indeed, it offers the acquisition of sets of hyper-spectral data containing 2D images combined with full spectral information and with reduced radiation exposition. This technical afford is increasingly exploited at ID21 and at other synchrotron facilities. In this chapter, we report the genesis of this approach, and present the set-up currently available at ID21 as well as the analytical developments performed during the last three years.

The main technical requirement to make this technique efficient is that the element of interest is sufficiently concentrated and that the sample is prepared at an optimal thickness. Therefore, painting thin sections were an ideal benchmark to characterize the capabilities of the full-field XANES and illustrate the new possibilities offered in the CH field.

Fayard, B., Pouyet, E., Berruyer, G., Bugnazet, D., Cornu, C., Cotte, M., & Sole, V. A. (2013). **The new ID21 XANES full-field end-station at ESRF.** In *Journal of Physics: Conference Series* (Vol. 425, No. 19, p. 192001). IOP Publishing.

Paleo, P., Pouyet, E., & Kieffer, J. (2014). **Image stack alignment in full-field X-ray absorption spectroscopy using SIFT_PyOCL.** *Journal of synchrotron radiation*, 21(2), 0-0.

4.1. Different approaches for 2D-XANES

Imaging capabilities and chemical selectivity are both of key importance when analysing artworks (at both the object and the fragment scales). This trend is observed for synchrotron facilities, on laboratory instruments and more recently on portable equipment. Considering the complexity of materials, both identification and localization of components are required. While XRF, FTIR and XRD are routinely performed in mapping modes, 2D-XANES use is still at its infancy.

Currently, three XANES-based 2D approaches exist to access redox information on the element of interest.

Most often, speciation images are obtained in scanning mode by acquiring n XRF maps at n specific energies providing the maximum contrast between the different speciation of the probed element. This approach is efficient if the different species show well defined features in the edge region, corresponding at different oxidation states, *e.g.* sulphur species. Nevertheless, in this approach, the field of view is limited by dwell time. In this context, the use of ultra-fast detectors such as MAIA allows to decrease pixel acquisition time and n to be significantly increased (>100), providing more accurate chemical identification of the various species based on a few XANES features (Ryan, et al., 2010). However, as described in the Chapter 2, whatever the detector, XRF measurements may be affected by self-absorption effects when looking at thick and concentrated samples. 2D raster-scanned XANES acquisition becomes also reasonable on energy dispersive beamlines, where spectra can be faster acquired (~ 1 s/ pixel in transmission mode). For example, this approach is increasingly used on the ID24 beamline at the ESRF (Pascarelli, et al., 2006), but two main limitations restrict application for 2D mapping: the accessible field of view and the ultimate resolution.

Similarly, transmission X-ray Microscopy (TXM) has been used for more than a decade in the soft X-ray domain and offers the unique capability of combining spectroscopy and imaging. Its application in the field of CH is still limited to a few cases, such as the study at the C K-edge of fossil spores (Bertrand, et al., 2012) or at the Fe L-edges of a 450 year-old corroded archaeological iron nail (Michelin, et al., 2013).

Whereas chemical mapping performed through soft TXM technique is a standard technique, performing 2D-XANES in the hard X-ray range is still limited. Two approaches have been recently explored, one based on hard X-ray microscopy (TXM), and another based on hard X-ray lens-less imaging (full-field imaging). In both cases, a 2D camera is used to provide imaging information on a static sample while scanning the energy of the incoming beam around the absorption edge of the element of interest. The 3D (2D image and energy) XANES stack consists of a series of normalized images (radiographs) that characterize the sample absorption across the absorption edge of the element of interest. After taking the negative logarithm of all normalized intensities, each pixel of the stack contains a full XANES spectrum. The energy resolution of the XANES spectrum depends on

the number of frames in the stack and is therefore only limited by the energy resolution of the monochromator.

Thanks to the simultaneous acquisition of millions of pixels, over large sample areas with sub-micron resolution, this technique is very well suited for the study of complex, heterogeneous samples, in which the element of interest is concentrated, which is frequently the case of archaeological materials, and especially of paintings.

After a general presentation of the current XANES devices operating in hard X-ray domain, a specific discussion will be dedicated to data pre-processing and data processing, which represent a challenging step of the full experiment. A set of simple cases (model paintings, ink on paper and mordant on wool yarn) are used here to illustrate both the limits and the advantages of this acquisition mode. Applications to historical objects, in particular the study of degradation of CdS pigment and that of manufacturing processes in Roman ceramics, are developed in Chapter 5.

4.2.XANES full-field instruments operating in hard X-ray domain

Recently developed for hard X-ray full-field XANES measurements, three devices are presently available, at Stanford Synchrotron Radiation Lightsource (SSRL) (Andrews, et al., 2010, Meirer, et al., 2011), at ANKA (Mangold, et al., 2013) and at the ESRF (De Andrade, et al., 2011, Fayard, et al., 2013).

The SSRL, beamline 6-2c is based on a commercial TXM from X-Radia and is optimized for photon energies in the range of 5 to 14 keV with spatial and energy resolutions of 30 nm and $\Delta E/E = 10^{-4}$ respectively (Andrews, et al., 2010, Meirer, et al., 2011). It achieves a single flat field of view (FOV) of about $15 \times 15 \mu\text{m}^2$ or $30 \times 30 \mu\text{m}^2$, depending on the X-ray optics.

At the ANKA XAS beamline the full uniform beam ($9 \times 1 \text{mm}^2$) is used to perform sample radiographs. Using a single crystal scintillator coupled with a microscope objective (with 3.6x magnification and a 2x2 binning) onto a PCO camera, transmission images of the sample are acquired with an effective pixel size of $5 \times 5 \mu\text{m}^2$ (Mangold, et al., 2013).

The ID21 full-field instrument (Figure 4-1) is based on a lens-less approach as at ANKA. The first prototype operating in air was successfully tested and used to derive quantitative

mapping of the ratio of Fe^{3+} over total iron content in complex metamorphic rocks (De Andrade, et al., 2011). The new improved set-up is vacuum compatible to extend the range of available K-edges, details about the ID21 set-up are given hereafter (Fayard, et al., 2013).

When starting this PhD thesis, the ID21 set-up was rather mature from the mechanical point of view. Developments carried out over the last three years were related to the sample holder, the data acquisition, the data processing, as well as on the assessment of the capacities and limits of the instrument. This PhD work has contributed to these efforts with a particular focus towards developments and applications in the field of CH as illustrated by the examples developed below.

4.3.Acquisition strategy in XANES full-field mode at ID21

4.3.1. The ID21 instrument

The ID21 full-field instrument (Fayard, et al., 2013) (Figure 4-1) is operating under vacuum in the same energy range as the SXM (2 to 9keV), using the same source and the same fixed-exit double monochromator (Si(111), Si(220)). The focusing optics are removed from the beam path, and the secondary slits are the unique element which defines the beam size (typically 1.5mm×1.5mm). The beam spatial structures generated by the primary double mirror system (used to remove 3rd harmonics, see section 2.3.2) can be easily smoothed using an X-ray decoheror (a 125 μm graphite foil for $E > 5\text{keV}$ or a paper filter for $E < 5\text{keV}$) placed 1 meter upstream from the sample position. Samples are mounted vertically, perpendicular to the beam on a fast motion sample stage. Sample radiographies are acquired via a detecting ensemble made of a scintillator ($\text{Lu}_2\text{SiO}_5:\text{Tb}$), a magnifying long working distance optical objective (Mitutoyo) and a CMOS camera (CMOS PCO camera). It accommodates pixel size ranging from 0.3 μm to 1.4 μm and fields of view from 600 μm up to 2 mm.

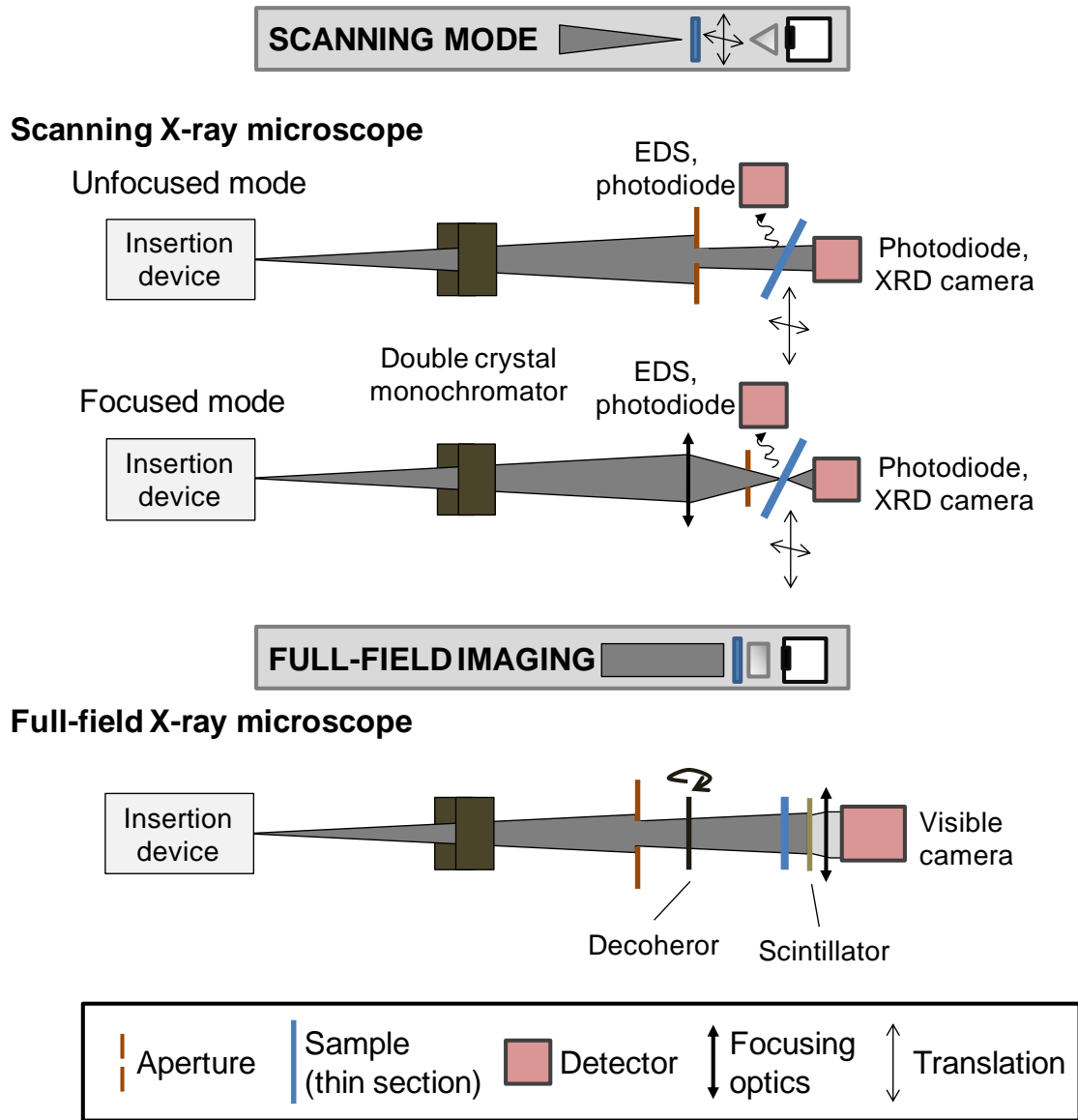


Figure 4-1 : Two main data collection modalities available at the ID21 beamline: scanning and full-field imaging.

4.3.2. Acquisition strategy

One typical acquisition cycle may be defined as follow.

The monochromator is set at the first energy of the XANES energy range, the beam shutter is closed and a dark image is acquired. Then, the shutter is open and a first image of the beam is acquired without sample in the field of view. This image is called *reference* image. Then, the sample is moved back into the field of view and radiography of the sample is acquired named *data*. To correct the spatial heterogeneity of the beam intensity, each sample transmission image *data*, is normalized by the corresponding *reference* image. A corrected image acquired at specific energy E_i can be expressed as follows:

$$\text{Transmittance } (E_i) = \frac{I \text{ data } (E_i) - I \text{ dark}}{I \text{ reference } (E_i) - I \text{ dark}}$$

The acquisition is repeated for all energy steps defined over the full energy range covered by XANES acquisition. The beam structures strongly depend on the energy, therefore *reference* images must be acquired also for each energy step across the absorption edge of the element of interest.

This instrument allows easily defining different energy regions with different energy steps, 0.1 eV in edge regions to 1 or 2 eV in the post-edge region, optimizing acquisition time with data relevance, hardly feasible with the current μ XANES acquisitions.

The final acquisition time is in the order of 0.5h per sample, for a full XANES map of $1 \times 1 \text{ mm}^2$ with an energy resolution of 1eV over a 100eV range. This makes this set-up very competitive with respect to the scanning approach.

Basically, about 300 normalized radiographies are acquired over a few hundreds of eV, with variable energy steps. Compared with usual XANES measurements acquired in transmission mode, the final SNR of XANES spectrum is mostly dictated by: i) the movements of X-ray beam, as *reference* image is not recorded simultaneously with the sample and ii) sample movements due to in-out motion for each energy step.

To cope with the first limitation, a fast sample translation, reducing time between *reference* and *data* image acquisitions, has been designed combined with the implementation of an "accumulation mode" for fast multi frame 2D image acquisitions and with the possibility to acquire *reference* image before and after data image.

In parallel regarding the second limitation, efforts were made in collaboration with ESRF Data Analyses Unit to develop an accurate procedure of realignment of the normalized images to achieve alignment precision better than 0.1 pixel as developed below.

4.3.3. Pre-processing challenges: image normalization and realignment

Since the sample moves in and out of the beam for every energy step, a realignment procedure is needed for every frame to correct for the imperfect repositioning of the

sample. This procedure is fundamental for the success of the measurement. In this case, hyperspectral image construction requires an image alignment procedure with sub-pixel precision. While the image and phase correlation algorithms have originally been extensively used for image re-alignment, they present two main drawbacks: i) they only measure translation movements, and ii) they are highly sensitive to artefacts present in the image (dust or scratches on the scintillator).

In order to solve these specific issues, image alignment based on keypoints extraction has been developed in collaboration with Pierre Paleo during his master thesis, supervised by J. Kieffer at ESRF on 2013 (Paleo, et al., 2014). This method is called "feature-based registration" and is based on the establishment of correspondence between a number of distinctive points in images. Since these points are not defined by spatial position and are associated to the scale of the features and their orientation, the keypoints method is naturally robust versus translation, rotation and change of scale. Based on a widely used panoramic image stitching algorithm (Lowe, 2004, Lowe, 1999), the Scale Invariant Feature Transform (SIFT) has been adapted to full-field XANES from the IPOL implementation (Yu, et al., 2011).

Whereas the alignment of full-field stack performed with SIFT algorithm and correlation method gives similar result in term of quality very good reliability against artefacts is observed for SIFT keypoint extraction only. This is mainly thanks to the possibility to easily remove keypoints in unwanted areas of the image. This aspect is illustrated in the following example aiming at better understanding the degradation of cadmium yellow pigment in historical samples. An image stack was collected at the K-edge of sulphur (2.45–2.66 keV, 346 frames) from a resin-based thin section (15 μm) of a paint micro-sample from Matisse's Flowers in a Pitcher (1906), belonged to the Barnes foundation (accession number 205). The image in Figure 4–2a represents the normalized X-ray transmission of this sample at 2.46 keV.

Each arrow on the figure represents a keypoint, as extracted by the SIFT algorithm. Red arrows are characteristics of the region of interest (*i.e.* the sample) while the blue ones correspond either to resin features (matrix) or scintillator features (that need to be removed as they do not move with the sample). By, using correlation method, the XANES stack alignment has failed for this sample. This is possibly due to the strong change in intensity on the resin borders, forcing an alignment on the related line. Evidence of the poor alignment

corresponding to correlation method (on the pixel scale) is given in Figure 4-2b. This figure represents a section of the 3D XANES map along 1D spatial (vertical direction on the radiographies, $y \in [490, 580]$,) and 1D spectral (over the full energy range, 346 steps) dimensions. These values were taken for $x=500$ (line crossing the sample; Fig .4-2a), in the derivative of the transmission signal (by comparison with the transmission signal, the derivative better highlights the sample boundaries). The section is presented both for correlation (top) and for SIFT (bottom) alignment procedures. Maxima (red) and minima (blue) of the derivative become horizontal lines when the alignment is perfect. In this example, the correlation method presents clear bent sections and apparently underestimates the displacement in comparison with results obtained by means of the SIFT algorithm.

In this context, a Python module, named SIFT_PyOCL, has been developed and is now daily used for stack realignment during full-field analyses at ID21 thanks to its robustness against scale, rotation and illumination changes. It implements a parallel version of the SIFT algorithm in OpenCL, providing high-speed image registration and alignment both on processors and graphics cards. Whereas the performance of the algorithm allows online processing of large datasets, this code was also made open-source for free distribution as largely explained in (Paleo, et al., 2014). The stack of aligned images is saved as a single file with .hdf5 format.

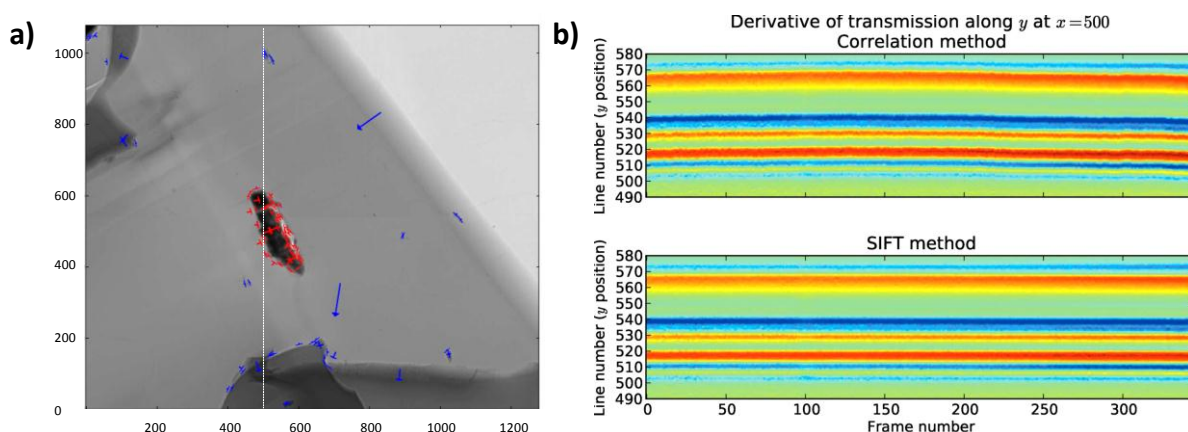


Figure 4-2:a) X-ray radiography of the painting thin section acquired at ID21 (at 2.46 keV). The position of SIFT keypoints are represented by red arrows for the sample and by blue arrows for the matrix, from (Paleo, et al., 2014). b) Alignment quality comparison between the correlation method (upper frame) and the SIFT method (lower frame). The figure is a vertical slice through the sample in a) at $x = 500$. To highlight the sample boundaries, the y -derivative of the transmission function is represented in false colours, from (Paleo, et al., 2014).

4.4. Different strategies available for data processing and analyses

After determining appropriate acquisition parameters and improved data pre-processing strategy, the data treatment of these massive stacks posed some issues, as no software was available at this time at the beamline to process the stack created at the end of the pre-processing.

Indeed, this technical development induces changes in terms of data analysis due to the substantial increase of collected spectra, which went up by several orders of magnitude: from a few tens or hundreds in traditional scanning probes to several millions in *e.g.* a mosaic full-field XANES measurement. On one hand the large XANES spectra number poses an analytical and computational challenge, since manual processing (as commonly performed for scanning mode) is no longer feasible. But, on the other hand it allows powerful methods of multivariate analysis for data evaluation to be used.

Whereas some in-house program existed, some time was spent in looking at full-field XANES specific software or possible extension of existing visualisation software. Consequently, during this study, the free software PyMca, developed by V.A. Solé (Sole, et al., 2007), was adapted to propose new tools which were tested for the analyses of full-field XANES stack, *e.g.* XANES stack normalization. In parallel, the TXM-Wizard software, developed by Y. Liu and F. Meirer originally for the TXM instrument at SSRL (Liu, et al., 2012), was modified to allow reading and processing the stacks acquired at ID21.

Both softwares were tested and employed during this study since they provide a series of complementary automated processing options for the extraction of scientifically meaningful information from the data stacks, as developed below.

Data processing of XANES spectra starts with the edge normalization step (different procedure with respect to the image normalization detailed earlier), that in our case mainly uses linear regression in the pre- and post-edge region for normalizing the pre-edge and post-edge regions respectively to 0 and 1. For both software packages the normalization is now available and performed on almost 6Gb data within a few minutes time scale.

Supplementary filtering can be applied to the entire stack when using the TXM-Wizard software in order to rapidly improve the data quality, and the corresponding data processing and analyses.

The low-absorbing area of the sample can be filtered out. Since these data present a very low SNR, it is possible to easily remove them using threshold on the edge jump value. If the edge jump threshold is smaller than the standard deviation in the pre-edge region, the pixel is removed.

A second filter is also available to remove pixels that could not be efficiently normalized by the normalization algorithm above mentioned. The filter threshold allows removing unreasonable slope values in post- and pre- edge regions after the normalization procedure.

We developed our own code (using Matlab) to make available a specific third filter threshold to remove pixels with too high absorption. Some areas present a high absorption which could lead to the deformation of the XANES spectra, and to a false interpretation of the dataset. For such cases, looking at post-edge value map allows removing pixels with too high absorption (typically a value of sample absorbance of 2.5 was set as maximum, which corresponds to 8% of transmittance).

Once spectra are normalized, different steps and strategies in the data interpretation exist. For classical XANES experiments (few spectra), the simplest interpretation consists in comparing spectra with a known reference compound. While this approach is feasible for few single XANES profiles, it becomes rather complicated when millions of spectra are recorded.

For 2D-XANES data, a simple mapping tool is available with the TXM-Wizard software to extract qualitative maps of the different oxidation states of a same element. A map of the energy value of the edge position allows, in most cases, the identification and localisation of changes in the oxidation states to be achieved.

A second approach is the linear combination (LC) fitting, implemented on each pixel of the map (details can be found in (Liu, et al., 2012)), this option is only available in TXM-Wizard explaining the extensive use of this software in the coming data treatment. Each pixel spectrum is fitted as the sum of a set of reference spectra using a least squares method (LSLC). The difference between the theoretical fit and experimental data (factor R

defined as $R = \frac{\sum(\text{data}-\text{fit})^2}{\sum(\text{data})^2}$ gives a direct control of the quality of the fit at the map scale and can allow identifying missing phases in the reference set. One of the most important assets of this technique is its quantitative character, since it provides the relative contribution of each reference present in the mixture. However, this strategy presents an important drawback, as it necessitates an *a priori* knowledge of the phases present in the sample. As for single XANES LC fitting, this method relies on: i) an accurate energy calibration of references and datasets, ii) a reliable choice of references (guided for example with complementary analyses: XRD, FTIR, Raman, *etc.*), and iii) a reference set as close as possible to the actual composition of the sample itself to avoid differences in the background shape, in pre- and post-edge regions between references and datasets.

These constraints and the massive dataset size motivate the use of a further strategy for data analyses: the Principal Component Analyses (PCA), available in both softwares. This alternative method relies on the definition of a function, which captures the largest variance fraction between the original dataset and, at the same time, reduces the dimensionality of the energy range, while preserving the relevant information (Johnson, et al., 2002, Jolliffe, 2005).

As a result, pixels with similar XANES spectra are closer in the reduced PC space or score plot. This property is used to cluster pixels into groups in TXM-Wizard (details can be found in (Boesenberg, et al., 2013)) resulting in an image segmentation very useful to represent the variance in XANES features.

This technique is therefore very sensitive to noise and thickness effects, and the three filters previously presented are mandatory to allow relevant PCA results. However, for most of the samples analysed, most of PC are strongly affected by noise, thus specific attention should be devoted in order to address this issue, either by smoothing the data by binning them (energy resolution), with a Savitzky-Golay filter, or by analysing the Fourier transform of the different eigenvectors of the PC (giving a direct observation of the spectral weight: either distributed roughly for shot noise or with weight concentrated at low frequencies in energy space, suggesting their origin from well-defined spectral features).

These developments are now mandatory to go a step forward in data analysis.

As observed during this work, a close contact between the users and the developers is mandatory to help pushing the limits of softwares, and should be continued.

4.5. Typical example of full-field acquisition on model painting samples

Thanks to the developments of improved data acquisition, pre-processing, and processing steps, the full-field XANES technique was first tested on a painting sample. Whereas some historical samples were already identified as good candidate, mock-up sample was first chosen to characterize the possibilities of this system for the study of paint material (Fayard, et al., 2013).

In this context, we carried out the first experiments in order to evaluate the capabilities of the XANES full-field set-up to map the oxidation state of pigments that constitute the painting layers. For the feasibility trial, model paint samples were primarily designed as a biphasic system composed of one layer of manganese dioxide (MnO_2) and another one of manganese sulphate (MnSO_4). Both pigments were mixed with linseed oil in an unknown ratio. Their chosen was based on their different oxidation state and XANES signatures. Thin-sections of $30\mu\text{m}$ in thickness were prepared using a microtome (Figure 4-3a). This value was chosen on the basis of preliminary theoretical calculations, using PyMca; for $30\mu\text{m}$ of pure MnO_2 , theoretical transmission corresponds to 60% and 20% respectively in pre-edge and post-edge regions and to 50% and 7% in pre-edge and post-edge regions for MnSO_4 . This thickness represents a good compromise between maximum of absorption in edge position and post-edge region. The theoretical calculations were confirmed by experimental measurements of model samples, that showed minima transmission values of 40% and 8% in pre-edge and post-edge regions respectively (Figure 4-3). Whereas binder was present in high quantity into model samples, estimations made for pure pigment fit with the experimental dataset. This highlights possible area of pure pigment. Consequently for real samples, the possibility to cross only pure inorganic material through the section thickness should be considered in theoretical preliminary thickness estimation.

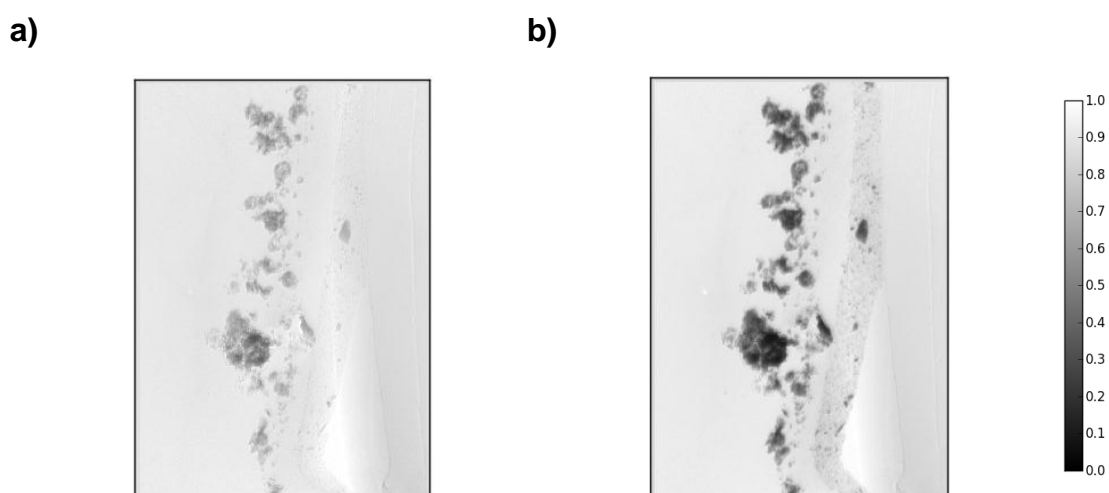


Figure 4-3: Sample transmittance images acquired on a 30 μm section of a bilayer model painting ($\text{MnO}_2/\text{MnSO}_4$) a) in the pre-edge region at 6.53keV and b) in the post-edge region at 6.63keV of the Mn K-edge. Cf. visible picture and sketch in Figure 4-4a.

This preparation allows for studying the painting cross-section with a good preservation of the sample spatial structures (Figure 4-3b). 2D XANES analyses were then performed around the Mn K-edge from 6.54 to 6.64 keV in 100 energy steps, in 45 minutes.

Results of full-field acquisition were obtained following two independent approaches (Figure 4-4c and d): principle component analysis (PCA) combined to subsequent k-means clustering, and (b) least squares linear combination (LSLC) fitting with MnO_2 and MnSO_4 standards and subsequent R-factor correlation analysis. Both methods gave 2D oxidation state mapping of Mn-based pigments with a sub-micrometric resolution and a field of view of $\sim 1\text{mm}^2$. From PCA and LSLC results, XANES spectra are respectively extracted from i) a single pixel in each of the two manganese layers and ii) XANES pixels sum of cluster 1 and 2. For single pixel XANES spectrum, the SNR allows reliable LSLC fitting with low R-factor values (between 0 and 0.1). This last procedure allows for highly sensitive and quantitative 2D mapping of the two manganese species and opens new possibilities for investigations of historical paint micro-samples.

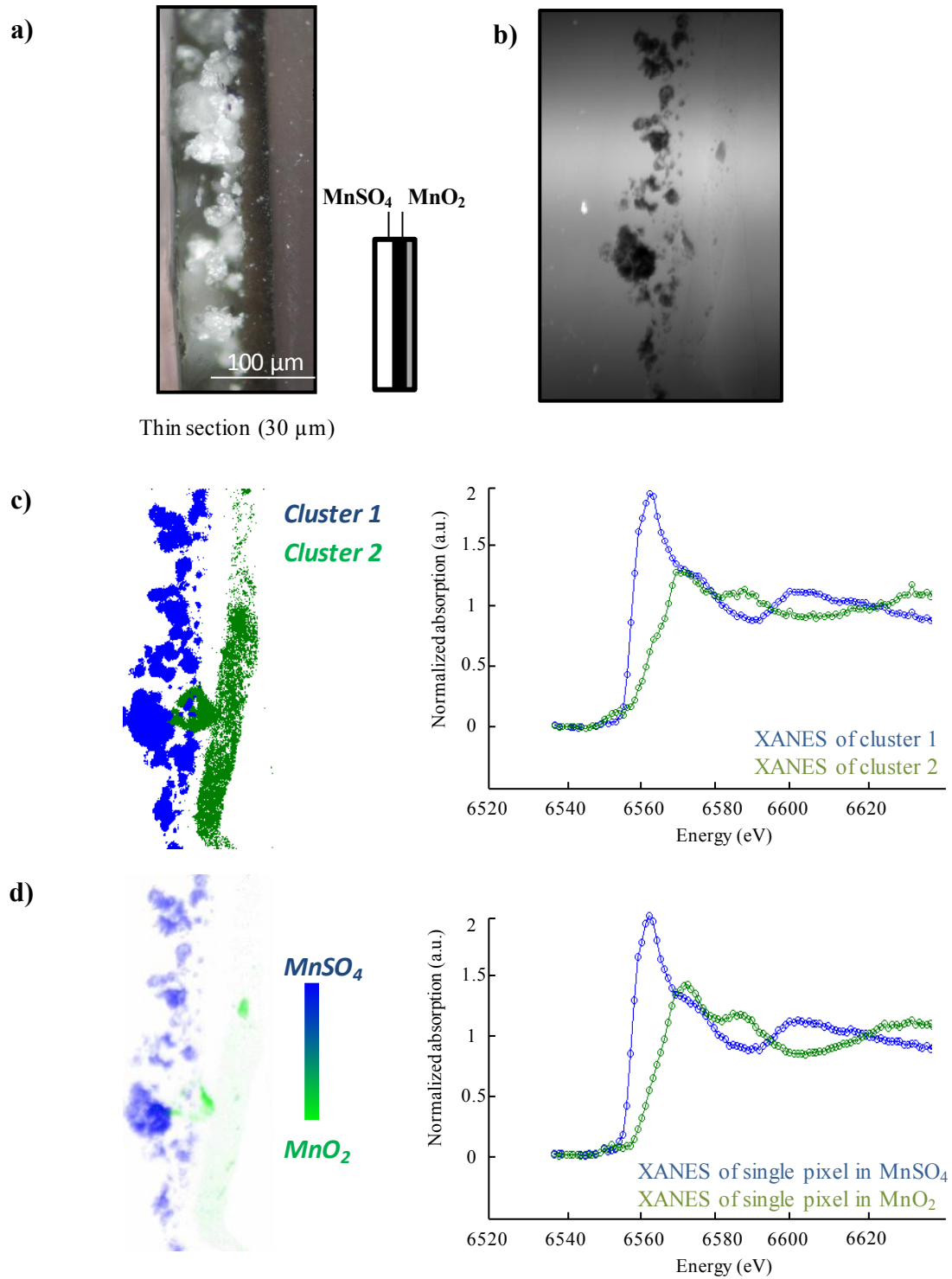


Figure 4-4: a) Optical image of a 30 μm thick section composed of MnO_2 and MnSO_4 layers as illustrated in the schema, b) One of the thousands transmission image of the sample recorded by a 2D detector (pixel size: $0.7 \times 0.7 \mu\text{m}^2$) at $E=6.45\text{keV}$, c) PCA and subsequent clustering results for localisation of the two Mn-based species with correlative sum of pixel XANES, d) LSLC results using MnO_2 and MnSO_4 reference standards for localisation and quantification of Mn-based species into the sample. From localisation, one pixel XANES spectrum was extracted from each phase.

4.6. Sample intrinsic limits for transmission measurements

Whereas the full-field approach gave promising results on a large variety of CH materials, this technique presents some intrinsic technical limitations based on transmission acquisition mode.

As explained in section 2.4.4, the feasibility of XANES spectra acquisition in transmission mode strongly depends on the element and the edge of interest, the concentration of this element in the sample, and the nature of the sample matrix. Looking at very dilute element or at element present in heavy absorbing matrix can represent an obstacle often limiting the effectiveness of the transmission mode. Hereafter, limits of the applicability of full-field setup are illustrated by presenting and discussing the results obtained on iron mordant in wool, and on lead chromate pigment in painting mock-up.

4.6.1. Iron-based mordant in wool

The first example is a wool yarn sample mordanted with iron. This sample was provided by Ilaria Degano, University of Pisa (Italy), following the ESRF experiment EC1043.

The aim of the experiment was to investigate with combined FTIR and XANES methods the substrate-mordant complex with particular attention to the wool-Fe-tannins system, to better understand the mordant decay processes and thus find possible preservation/conservation strategies.

The Fe K-edge absorption signal in transmission mode via full-field setup was acquired on a fibre of wool containing iron mordant (Fe (III)-[GAFe]), that was originally prepared for FTIR measurements, *i.e.* embedded into HistoResin and microtomed as a thin section 1 μ m thick.

The sample transmission values below and above the edge were very similar, comprised between 100% to 67%, and fulfil consequently maximum absorption value requirements as developed in section 2.4.4 (Figure 4-5a-b).

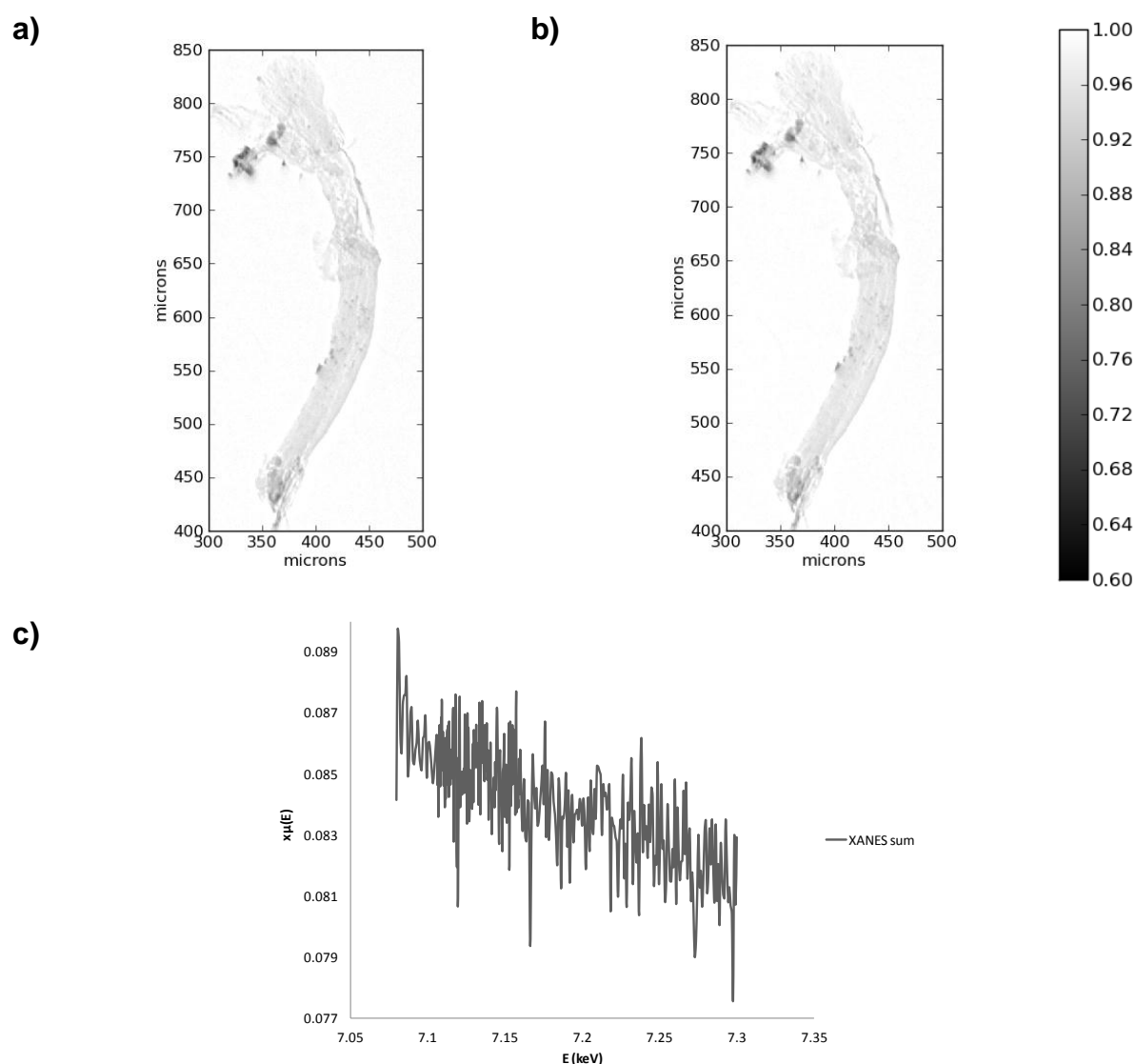


Figure 4-5 : Transmittance acquired over the thin section of a wool fiber, a) in the pre-edge region (7.10 keV) and b) in the post-edge region (7.25 keV) of Fe the K-edge. c) XANES sum of all pixels contained in sample area with transmittance comprised between 0.9 and 0.6 of Fe k-edge.

However, the edge value of XANES sum of all pixels contained in sample area was quasi indistinguishable from the noise level. In this example iron based species were too diluted and therefore not suited to extract useful XANES with sufficient SNR (Figure 4-5c). From global concentration we foresaw that extracting useful XANES spectrum would have been complicated, however we expected for equivalent concentration the presence of aggregates which locally would increase Fe concentration and subsequent information. This was not the case in this example. Consequently, increasing sample thickness or acquisition number would not be sufficient to improve the results obtained here. XANES in XRF mode is clearly the best approach for such cases.

4.6.2. Degradation of lead chromate-based pigments

Conversely to dyes, pigments in paintings are usually less diluted. From a chemical point of view, many inorganic pigments are made of one or several metals (*e.g.* Cr, Cd, Hg, As, *etc.*), and can be present in the form of oxides, hydroxides, sulphides, *etc.* In terms of mass ratio, metals are usually concentrated, offering ideal cases for XANES measurement in transmission. This is well illustrated by the example of the $\text{MnO}_2 / \text{MnSO}_4$ study previously discussed (Figure 4-4). However, pigments in painting specimens can present entangled situations where the element of interest competes with highly absorbing matrix as exemplified in the case of the chrome yellow pigment degradation case study presented below.

4.6.2.1. Previous results obtained using combined μXANES and μXRF methods

Among the different synthesised pigments of the 19th century, the chrome yellow pigments, because of their brightness and colour intensity, took an important position in the already existing yellow pigments pallet. However due to their chemical instability, that leads to a darkening of the original yellow color, they were rapidly abandoned and replaced by other pigments believed to be more stable, such as for example cadmium sulphides yellows.

Chrome yellows are characterized by different chemical composition ($\text{PbCr}_{1-x}\text{S}_x\text{O}_4$, $0 \leq x \leq 0.8$) and crystalline structure (monoclinic and/or orthorhombic).

Over the last five years, L. Monico, University of Perugia (Italy), under the co-supervision of K. Janssens, University of Antwerp (Belgium), B. Brunetti, University of Perugia (Italy), C. Miliani, ISTM-CNR (Italy), developed an intense study that aimed at identifying the effect of the composition, as well as other factors on the chemical transformations leading to the alteration of this class of pigments (Monico, 2012).

For this purpose, both i) artificially aged oil paint models were prepared with commercial and in-house synthesized powders (PbCrO_4 and $\text{PbCr}_{1-x}\text{S}_x\text{O}_4$ co-precipitates with different x concentration values), and ii) a set of original micro-samples from paintings by Vincent van Gogh were characterized by means of multiple analytical methods.

Scanning mode μ XANES (in XRF mode) and μ XRF measurements at the Cr K-edge were performed at the ID21 beamline and allowed the darkening of chrome yellows to be ascribed to a photo-reduction of the original Cr^{VI} to Cr^{III} . This phenomenon was favoured for the orthorhombic S-rich $\text{PbCr}_{1-x}\text{S}_x\text{O}_4$ ($x>0.4$) co-precipitate and occurred not only when the pigment was exposed to the UVA-light but also under the blue light (Monico, 2012, Monico, et al., 2013, Monico, et al., 2013, Monico, et al., 2011, Monico, et al., 2011).

As an example, Figure 4-6a (uppermost image) shows the photographs of the oil paints containing the photo-sensitive orthorhombic $\text{PbCr}_{0.25}\text{S}_{0.75}\text{O}_4$ powder (noted $\text{S}_{3\text{D}}$ in (Monico, 2012)) before and after exposure to the different wavelength bands of the UV-visible light. The picture of a resin-embedded cross-section (Figure 4-6a, OM_2) taken from the sample treated using UVA-visible light (OM_1) is also illustrated (Monico, 2012, Monico, et al., 2013, Monico, et al., 2013, Monico, et al., 2011, Monico, et al., 2011). The brown degradation layer that is formed after the aging treatment is generally limited to the first 3-4 μm of the exposed surface of the sample.

The relative abundance percentage of Cr^{VI} (expressed as $[\text{Cr}^{\text{VI}}]/[\text{Cr}^{\text{total}}]$) was estimated by performing a LC fitting procedure of the XANES spectra. Notably, three reference components were required to adequately describe the profiles acquired along the discoloured first 2-3 μm of the $\text{S}_{3\text{D}}$ cross-section: PbCrO_4 , $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3\cdot 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$, and either $\text{Cr}(\text{III})$ potassium sulphate dodecahydrate $[\text{KCr}(\text{SO}_4)_2\cdot 12\text{H}_2\text{O}]$ or $\text{Cr}(\text{III})$ acetylacetonate $[\text{Cr}(\text{acac})_3]$. Only two components [PbCrO_4 , and either $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3\cdot 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ or $\text{Cr}(\text{acac})_3$] were included in the fit for describing the spectra collected at greater depth (yellow bulk). The $[\text{Cr}^{\text{VI}}]/[\text{Cr}^{\text{total}}]$ ratio was consequently estimated in the superficial brown layer (*ca.* 40-60%) and yellow bulk (*ca.* 60-80%) showing a progressive decrease of this value toward the sample surface.

Considering the size of the corpus and the ease of preparing thin sections of controlled thickness using SES protocol (see section 3.5.2), we aimed at evaluating the potential capabilities of full-field set-up for this problematic in the case of the UVA-visible aged $\text{S}_{3\text{D}}$ oil paint model. Consequently, the previous micro-investigations were here complemented by a few tests using full-field instrument.

4.6.2.2. Results obtained using full-field XANES approach

Following the SES protocol (see section 3.5.2), the sample was prepared as a 7 μm thick thin-section. The transmission measured on this section in the pre-edge region ($\sim 40\%$, Figure 4-6b) is equivalent to the one calculated for 4 μm of pure $\text{PbCr}_{0.25}\text{S}_{0.75}\text{O}_4$ pigment (with a density of 6.12 g/cm^3). This difference is explained by the dilution of the pigment in oil.

XANES spectra were acquired at the Cr K-edge from 5.98 to 5.99 in 230 steps, over an image size of 500 x 200 μm^2 with pixel size of 0.35 x 0.35 μm^2 . The entire acquisition was repeated 3 times in order to improve the SNR of pixel XANES spectrum. The stack sum of the performed repetitions is used in the results presented below.

After normalization and pixel filtering a LC fitting of the entire map was performed. In line with previous investigations acquired in fluorescence mode, three components were necessary to adequately describe the XANES profiles acquired at the most exposed surface, ca. first 10 μm see on the right side of the sample section shown in Figure 4-6b.

By decomposition of the full-field stack as LC of the three references $\text{Cr}_2\text{O}_3 \cdot 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$, Cr(III) potassium sulphate dodecahydrate and PbCrO_4 , three respective speciation maps were obtained (Figure 4-7a).

A decrease of PbCrO_4 is noticed in the first 30 pixels (ca. 10 first microns) correlated with an increase of $\text{Cr}^{\text{III}+}$ species. As previously observed (Monico, 2012, Monico, et al., 2013, Monico, et al., 2013, Monico, et al., 2011, Monico, et al., 2011), the surface area presents a lower $\text{Cr}^{\text{IV}+} / \text{Cr}^{\text{TOT}}$ ratio (ca. 50%) which progressively increases when moving toward the yellow bulk sample (ca. 75%) (Figure 4-7b).

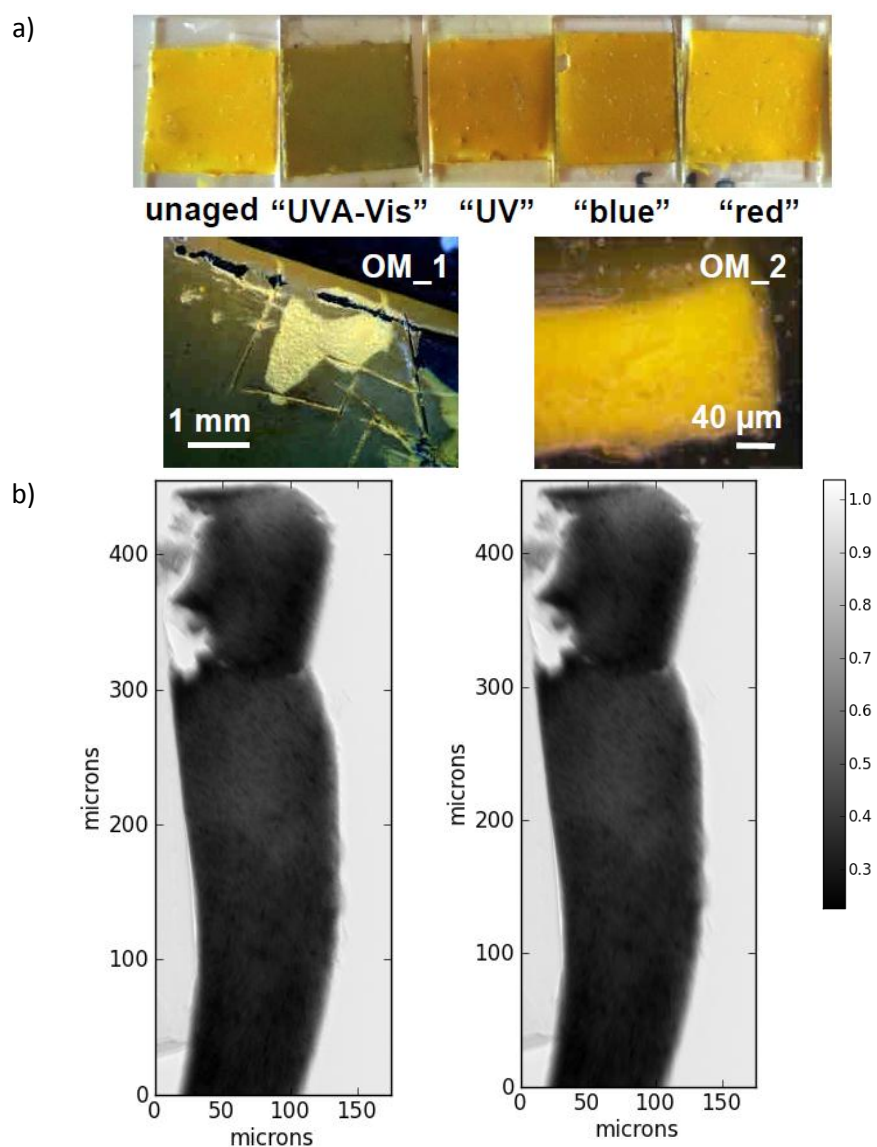


Figure 4-6: a) (on top) Image of several S_{3D} paint models aged under different wavelengths of the UV-visible light and optical microscope pictures of the unembedded (OM-1) and embedded (OM-2) UVA-Vis aged S_{3D} , from (Monico, 2012). b) Transmittance images of the sample acquired at 5.980 (below the Cr K-edge) and 6.05keV (above the Cr K-edge) prepared as thin-section $7\mu\text{m}$ thick using SES protocol. The light exposed surface is on the right side of both images.

These preliminary results are similar to previous studies in XRF mode, though the quality of the 2D-XANES pixel spectra compared to the scanning XANES spectra, and consequent LCLS results, is lower.

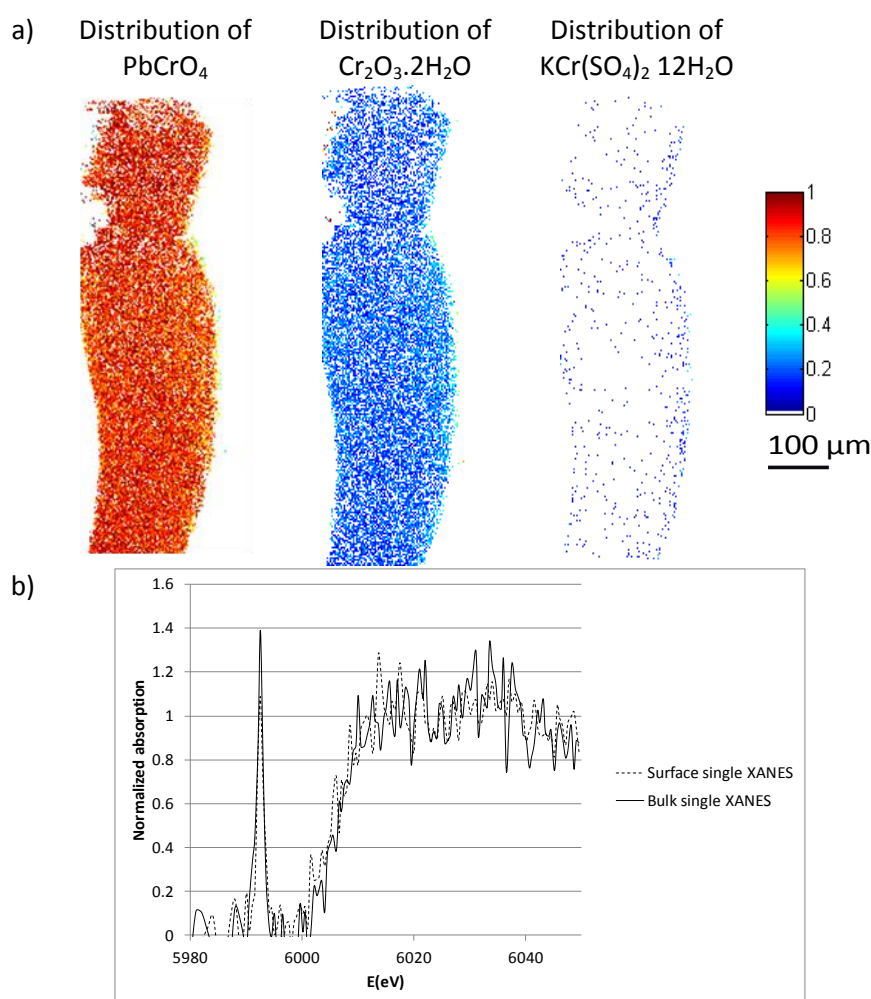


Figure 4-7: Full-field XANES analysis of a photo-aged chrome yellow paint. a) LC results providing distribution maps of $KCr(SO_4)_2 \cdot 12H_2O$, $Cr_2O_3 \cdot 2H_2O$, and $PbCrO_4$ compounds. b) Single XANES spectrum extracted from the yellow bulk sample and the surface area.

In order to estimate the significance of these dataset, SNR of each pixel was estimated using the software designed by Vitaly Khlebnikov during his master thesis at ID21 in 2013, supervised by B.Fayard. The histogram of SNR distributions is represented in Figure 4-8a. As presented in this figure, the majority of the pixels presents a SNR value close to 10. This value limits the extraction of significant information, beside from the elemental mapping. Consequently, even if the results obtained are in agreement with previous μ XRF/ μ XANES analyses of the same sample, the quality of data is too poor to encourage further full-field analysis of similar samples.

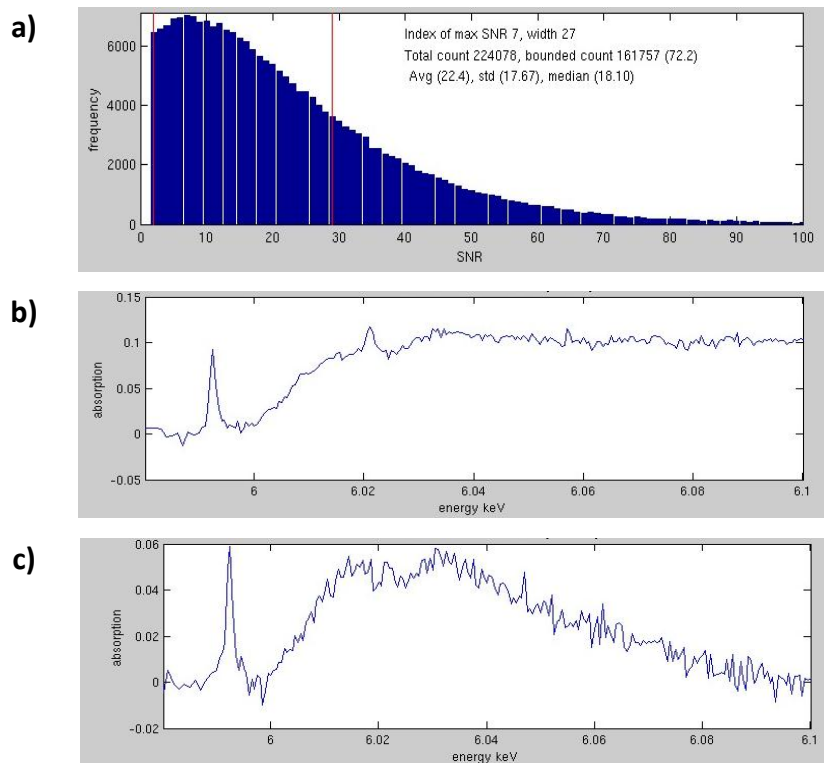


Figure 4-8: SNR automated calculation applied to full pixels of the acquisition, with complementary histogram of distribution of the SNR values a) and relative XANES with highest (224) b) and smallest (1) c) SNR values.

The major constraint of this example was an element of interest (Cr) partially substituted by S, with edge absorption furthermore competing with the high absorption of Pb.

Figure 4-9 presents the X-ray absorption of $4\mu\text{m}$ of pure $\text{PbCr}_x\text{S}_{1-x}\text{O}_4$, for $x=1, 0.75, 0.5$ and 0.25 with average density of 6.12g/cm^3 . As observed in Figure 4-9, the lower proportion of Cr in this compound gives an edge jump value of 0.04, which dramatically depresses the SNR (being 4 times smaller than the SNR expected if studying classical PbCrO_4).

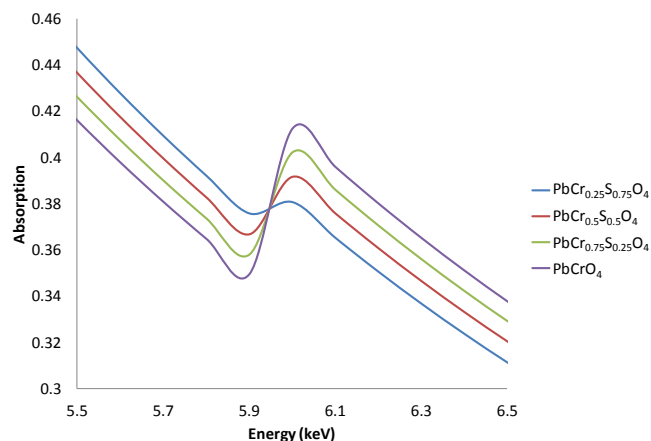


Figure 4-9: Theoretical calculation of absorption values of PbCrO_4 , $\text{PbCr}_{0.75}\text{S}_{0.25}\text{O}_4$, $\text{PbCr}_{0.5}\text{S}_{0.5}\text{O}_4$ and $\text{PbCr}_{0.25}\text{S}_{0.75}\text{O}_4$ around the Cr K-edge absorption energy (for an average thickness of $4\mu\text{m}$ and density of 6.12g/cm^3).

In this context, a solution could be to increase the sample thickness. However, as shown in Figure 4-9, Pb and S contribute to the majority of absorption. The Cr edge absorption represents only 15% of the linear absorption coefficient in PbCrO_4 , and down to 4% in $\text{PbCr}_{0.25}\text{S}_{0.75}\text{O}_4$. In these conditions, acquisitions are possible, but far from optimal conditions.

In both wool fibre and lead chromate cases, the absolute amount of the element of interest and its absorption strength relative to that of the surrounding matrix played a key role on the data quality and its analysis. If full-field measurements present a clear increase of data amount and relevance at the sample scale, the requirements in terms of pre- and post-edge absorption and of structure size may severely limit its application.

The current development of an automated SNR calculations will help in the future for determining the more suitable data acquisition parameters to improve data quality in the case of complex samples, such as for examples presented above.

4.7. A possible solution against radiation damage

Synchrotron analyses are usually presented as non-destructive. However, in some cases, artistic materials may be damaged during beam exposure. Micro-probes, and even nano-probes can generate radiation damage due to the higher power density of an X-ray beam focused into a micro (nano) metric site.

These phenomena may generate new species, and consequently compromise the data interpretation. In particular radiation damage issue has already been reported for several compounds where a metal is present in an organic environment, *e.g.* iron gall ink (Kangiesser, et al., 2004, Wilke, et al., 2009), iron in haemoglobin (Mazel, et al., 2007), or iron in Prussian Blue (Gervais, et al., 2013, Schroeder, et al., 2008). This effect may be diagnosed using data (XANES, XRD, *etc.*) evolution over successive acquisitions. If noticed, a few strategies exists to reduce the damages: i) by decreasing the exposure time (thanks for efficient detectors), ii) by decreasing the beam intensity (*e.g.* with attenuators), by placing the sample slightly out of the focal plane, where the photon density is lower (*e.g.* by losing spatial resolution) iii) or as well by regularly changing the area exposed after each

measurement. μ XANES can be even more demanding since in addition to the micro-probe, spectral information requires acquisition over hundreds of energy points.

In this context full-field acquisition mode may provide the low-dose beam combined with micrometric resolution on millimetric sample area. In order to illustrate this possibility the Prussian Blue case XANES study is presented below.

4.7.1. Current research on Prussian Blue fading using μ XANES, and associated difficulties

Prussian Blue (PB, iron(III) hexacyanoferrate(II)) is a well-known photosensitive compound. It was widely used in Europe in the 18th and 19th centuries as artist's pigment, and was later employed as a dye in the first photographic printing processes, and for a wide range of manufactured objects (Lavédrine, et al., 2005). It poses several problems of conservation because of its fading under light and anoxia treatment (Rowe, 2004, Samain, et al., 2011). This fading is directly correlated to the reduction of iron (III) into iron (II), in which different factors play a role, in particular the environment, the substrate and the Prussian Blue particles site distribution, within the substrate.

The "live" fading of this pigment has been recently studied using time-resolved energy-dispersive XANES, at the synchrotron SOLEIL (Gervais, et al., 2013, Gervais, et al., 2013). The research group led by C. Gervais, Bern University of the Arts (Switzerland), was interesting in assessing the effects on the pigment stability of paper substrate, visible light, environmental gas and humidity were investigated. However, the investigation of this degradation presented two major challenges: i) studying the heterogeneity of the pigment at the fibre scale (particles sites vs. paper fibre scale) and ii) solving its photosensitivity towards SR beam.

As already observed, this study highlighted the difficulty to differentiate between visible light degradation (under a Xe source) from the X-ray radiation damages (during the XANES measurement) as both illuminations induce similar changes in the XANES spectrum scale (Figure 4-10).

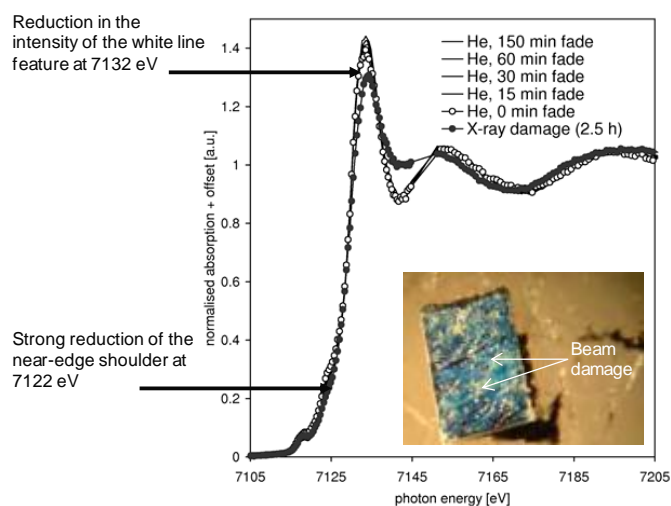


Figure 4-10: Comparison of radiation damage effect and aged fading on Fe K-edge XANES of Prussian Blue impregnated sample, from (Schroeder, et al., 2008) modified.

4.7.2. New opportunities offered by full-field XANES approach

The PB-paper system was therefore considered as a good example to compare radiation damage issues in different experimental configurations (scanning and full-field) of the X-ray microscope at the ID21 beamline.

The studied sample was provided by C. Gervais: a Whatman paper impregnated with Prussian Blue pigment. It was of appropriate thickness to allow good measurements in transmission mode; consequently no preparation was applied on this sample. Acquisitions were carried out at ID21 in three different set-ups all under vacuum, at the Fe K-edge (Figure 4-11a):

- 1- unfocused beam: in the SXM, the beam size was defined using a pinhole (beam size: 200 μm diameter and intensity: $8.2 \cdot 10^{10}$ ph/s). The XANES spectra were collected in transmission mode using a photodiode.
- 2- focused beam: in the SXM, the beam was focused using a zone-plate (beam size: 0.12 μm (ver.) \times 0.97 μm (hor.) and intensity: $1.12 \cdot 10^{10}$ ph/s). The XANES spectra were collected in transmission with the same photodiode.
- 3- full-field mode: the beam size was defined using secondary slits (0.9 mm(ver.) \times 0.4 mm(hor.) and intensity of $1.4 \cdot 10^{11}$ ph/s) and radiographies were acquired in transmission with a 2D camera.

Results are shown in Figure 4-11b.

In the case of the unfocused 200 μm beam (pinhole), a series of 20 consecutive scans were acquired (over 18 minutes) and did not show any temporal variation.

In the case of the focused beam (zone plate), a series of 10 consecutive scans were acquired (over 9 minutes) and important temporal evolutions could be observed: the edge position shifted to lower energies and the spectral pattern above and below the edge was modified. By performing a comparison with the spectrum acquired in the unfocused mode, it can be noticed that even after the first scan, the photo-reduction is already observable.

In the case of the full-field mode, four full stacks of 2D XANES data were acquired (corresponding to a total acquisition time of 45 \times 4 minutes). These four iterations were not needed to get proper signal (one acquisition was enough); they aimed at overexposing the sample. Average spectra were calculated over a surface corresponding to a 200 μm -diameter disk, and no differences were observed between the first and the fourth acquisition, nor with the spectra acquired in unfocused mode.

The variations between unfocused (pinhole or full-field) and focused beam modes can be easily understood when considering that the photon density is increased by a factor 10^5 in the latter case (Figure 4-11a).

The full-field mode therefore offers the combined micrometric resolution of the focused beam but with the low dose level of the unfocused beam.

a)

Setup	Pinhole	Zone Plate	Full-Field
Acquisition Time	18min	10min	4h
Scan time	1min	1min	1h
Beam size(μm^2)	200 μm (diameter)	0.12 μm (v.) \times 0.97 μm (h.)	950 μm (v.) \times 400 μm (h.)
Flux measured during acquisition			
Flux (ph/s/ μm^2)	$7.6 \cdot 10^5$	$4.3 \cdot 10^{10}$	$3.6 \cdot 10^5$

b)

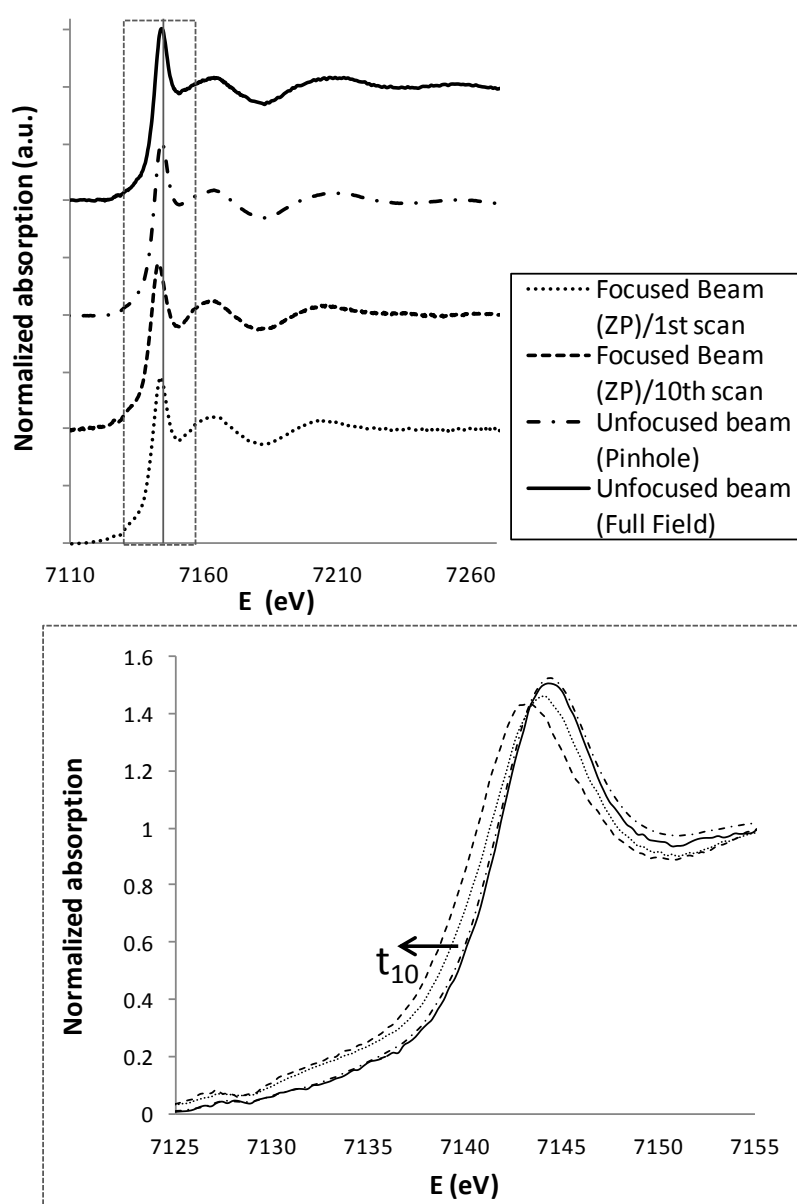


Figure 4-11: Comparison of a) acquisition conditions in focused mode (ZP), unfocused mode (pinhole) and full-field mode; and of b) zoom on the pre-edge region highlighting radiation damage effects in XANES spectra obtained, on a Prussian blue pigment in the three acquisition modes. In focused mode, the first and last scans of 10 consecutive acquisitions are compared, showing the dramatic photo-reduction.

This micrometric resolution allows revealing XANES heterogeneities at the micron scale (Figure 4-12a). Therefore, by coupling PCA with subsequent k-means clustering, two types of XANES spectra were identified. A first cluster, number 2 in green, corresponds to the sample area correlated to the pigment particles (Figure 4-12b). The sum of XANES spectra presented in this cluster exhibits a more intense white line in comparison to the sum of the XANES spectral features of the second cluster (Figure 4-12c), namely cluster 3, in red. This second cluster represents mainly the area of small particles (Figure 4-12b) and whereas it presents exactly the same edge and oscillations positions in energy, a clear difference in the white line and first oscillations intensity is noted (Figure 4-12c).

The reason which may explain differences in the white line intensity is presently unclear. We are considering two hypotheses, one based on different chemical composition in the sample considered, and the second due to an experimental artifact linked to the acquisition procedures. The second possible explanation relies on sample heterogeneity effects. Since low concentrated area, correlated to smaller particle sizes, presents the spectra with lower absorption at white line energy, possible “hole-effects” can be assumed (Koningsberger, et al., 1988). In fact, if the particles are smaller than pixel size the resulting transmitted signal is a mixture of beam absorbed by the particles and beam which is not absorbed by the particles, this effect leads to a decrease of oscillation intensity as observed in this case. This would highlight the presence of particles smaller than micrometric resolution.

In order to solve this problematic, further particle characterization and analyses with defined granulometry, from nanometer to millimeter range, need to be performed.

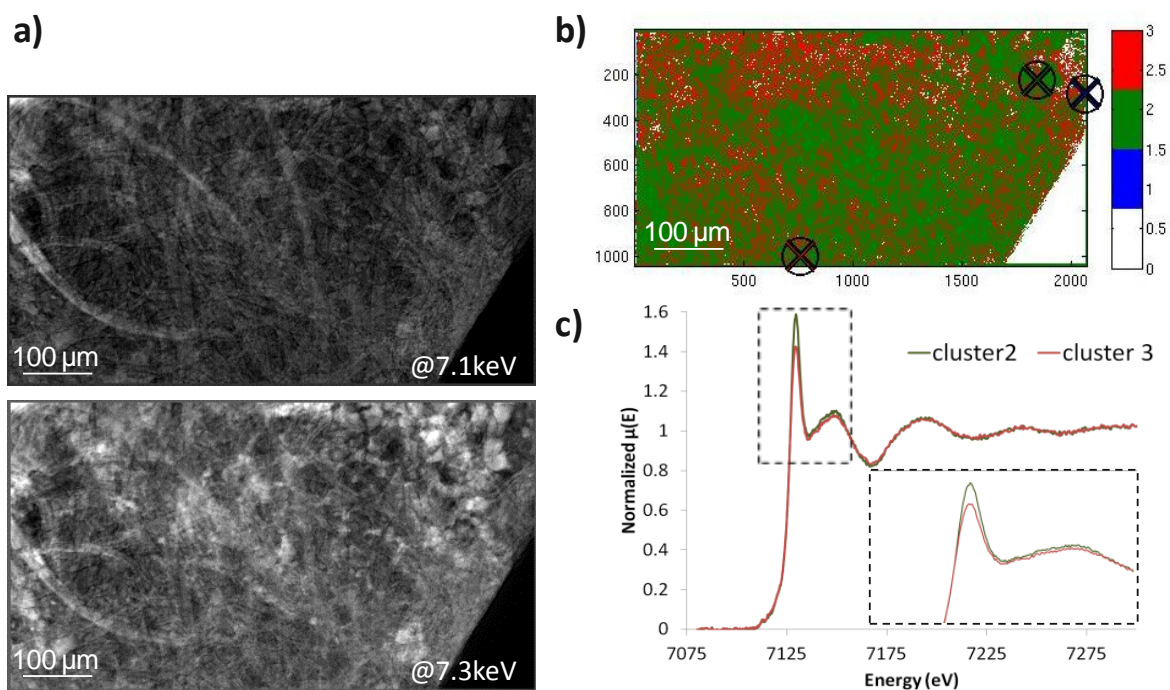


Figure 4-12: a) Transmittance image of Whatman paper impregnated with Prussian Blue pigment at 7.1 and 7.3keV, b) Result of the image segmentation based on PCA and k-means clustering of the data set recorded on the same sample, c) Average XANES of clusters 2 and 3.

In summary, this technique based on 2D XANES analysis could be used to study radiation damage effects on heterogeneous and photosensitive ink samples. In addition to the intrinsic structures of model sample, as identified above, heterogeneities artificially created by applying visible light spots or solution droplets on model Prussian Blue will be easily studied, whereas radiation damages on historical samples will be solved. This set-up is also well suited to investigate oxidation and migration processes in ink-corroded manuscripts. Different papers report the use of SXM to obtain spatially resolved XANES spectral analysis at the Fe K-edge in iron-gall ink in ancient manuscripts (Kanggiesser, et al., 2004, Wilke, et al., 2009). All studies mention the problem of radiation damage which affects data acquisition and data interpretation. The full-field approach could shed a new light on these fragile systems. Generally speaking, the application of low-dose spatially resolved full-field approach will certainly open new roads for the study of photosensitive samples.

4.8. Conclusions

As a conclusion, we suggest the use of full-field XANES as powerful tool spatially resolved for the XANES spectroscopic studies of CH materials. It offers novel opportunities for their study:

- based on XANES spectroscopy, the full-field set-up is applicable to a wide range of materials without constraints regarding the organization level of material.
- it allows 2D mapping at the micrometric scale with full XANES spectral information. A full dataset is typically recorded on millimetric areas within ten minutes. This method is consequently fully applicable to a large corpus of heterogeneous samples.
- based on a lens-less approach, the full-field set-up allows to easily manage the dose deposition and the preservation of photosensitive historical samples.
- in comparison with the traditional unfocused approach, using pinholes, this method allows the acquisition of reference spectra in transmission mode which can be specifically selected to be unaffected by heterogeneity or thickness effects. Instead of acquiring XANES spectra summed over a few hundred of microns, this system allows filtering out pixels suffering from acquisition artefacts, selecting only the XANES spectra acquired in acceptable level of transmission.

The full-field approach, as all other transmission approach, is however limited to samples presenting element of interest in sufficiently high concentration with respect to a matrix with relatively low absorption.

Though, a lot of successful results were obtained during this study when using full-field approach. A few examples of relevant full-field acquisition on historical samples will be presented in Chapter 5. Combined with other classical spectroscopy techniques, it provides supplementary information that are essential for answering question about ancient artistic processes and current degradation mechanisms of ancient materials.

4.9. References

- Andrews, J. C., Almeida, E., van der Meulen, M. C. H., Alwood, J. S., Lee, C., Liu, Y., Chen, J., Meirer, F., Feser, M., Gelb, J., Rudati, J., Tkachuk, A., Yun, W. & Pianetta, P. 2010. *Microscopy and Microanalysis*, 16(327).
- Bertrand, L., Cotte, M., Stampanoni, M., Thoury, M., Marone, F. & Schöder, S. 2012. Development and trends in synchrotron studies of ancient and historical materials. *Physics Reports*, <http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0370157312000865> 0).
- Boesenberg, U., Meirer, F., Liu, Y., Shukla, A. K., Dell'Anna, R., Tyliszczak, T., Chen, G., Andrews, J. C., Richardson, T. J., Kostecki, R. & Cabana, J. 2013. Mesoscale Phase Distribution in Single Particles of LiFePO₄ following Lithium Deintercalation. *Chemistry of Materials*, 25(9):1664-72.
- De Andrade, V., Susini, J., Salomé, M., Beraldin, O., Rigault, C., Heymes, T., Lewin, E. & Vidal, O. 2011. Submicrometer Hyperspectral X-ray Imaging of Heterogeneous Rocks and Geomaterials: Applications at the Fe K-Edge. *Analytical Chemistry*, 83(11):4220-27.
- Fayard, B., Pouyet, E., Berruyer, G., Bugnazet, D., Cornu, C., Cotte, M., Andrade, V. D., Chiaro, F. D., Hignette, O., Kieffer, J., Martin, T., Papillon, E., Salomé, M. & Sole, V. A. 2013. The new ID21 XANES full-field end-station at ESRF. *Journal of Physics: Conference Series*, 425(19):192001.
- Gervais, C., Languille, M.-A., Réguer, S., Gillet, M., Pelletier, S., Garnier, C., Vicenzi, E. P. & Bertrand, L. 2013. Why does Prussian blue fade? Understanding the role (s) of the substrate. *Journal of Analytical Atomic Spectrometry*, 28(10):1600-09.
- Gervais, C., Languille, M.-A., Reguer, S., Gillet, M., Vicenzi, E. P., Chagnot, S., Baudelet, F. & Bertrand, L. 2013. "Live" Prussian blue fading by time-resolved X-ray absorption spectroscopy. *Applied Physics A*, 111(1):15-22.
- Johnson, R. A. & Wichern, D. W. 2002. *Applied multivariate statistical analysis*. Prentice hall Upper Saddle River, NJ.
- Jolliffe, I. 2005. *Principal component analysis*. Wiley Online Library.
- Kanngiesser, B., Hahn, O., Wilke, M., Nekat, B., Malzer, W. & Erko, A. 2004. Investigation of oxidation and migration processes of inorganic compounds in ink-corroded manuscripts. *Spectrochim. Acta B*, 59(15):11-16.
- Koningsberger, D. & Prins, R. 1988. X-ray absorption: principles, applications, techniques of EXAFS, SEXAFS, and XANES.

Lavédrine, B., Pesme, C., Gillet, M. & Garnier, C. 2005. Etude de possibilités d'exposition permanente des documents réputés fragiles: le cas des héliographies de Louis Ducos de Hauron. *Support/Tracé*, 5):38-44.

Liu, Y., Meirer, F., Williams, P. A., Wang, J., Andrews, J. C. & Pianetta, P. 2012. TXM-Wizard: a program for advanced data collection and evaluation in full-field transmission X-ray microscopy. *Journal of Synchrotron Radiation*, 19(2):281-87.

Lowe, D. G. 2004. Distinctive image features from scale-invariant keypoints. *International journal of computer vision*, 60(2):91-110.

Lowe, D. G. 'Object recognition from local scale-invariant features', in *Computer vision, 1999. The proceedings of the seventh IEEE international conference on: leee, 1999*), pp. 1150-57.

Mangold, S., Steininger, R., dos Santos Rolo, T. & Göttlicher, J. 'Full field spectroscopic imaging at the ANKA-XAS-and-SUL-X-Beamlines', in *Journal of Physics: Conference Series: IOP Publishing, 2013*), pp. 012130.

Mazel, V., Richardin, P., Debois, D., Touboul, D., Cotte, M., Brunelle, A., Walter, P. & Laprêvote, O. 2007. Identification of ritual blood in African artifacts using TOF-SIMS and synchrotron radiation microspectroscopies. *Analytical Chemistry*, 79(9253-60).

Meirer, F., Cabana, J., Liu, Y., Mehta, A., Andrews, J. C. & Pianetta, P. 2011. Three-dimensional imaging of chemical phase transformations at the nanoscale with full-field transmission X-ray microscopy. *Journal of Synchrotron Radiation*, 18(5):773-81.

Michelin, A., Drouet, E., Foy, E., Dynes, J., Neff, D. & Dillmann, P. 2013. Investigation at the nanometre scale on the corrosion mechanisms of archaeological ferrous artefacts by STXM. *Journal of Analytical Atomic Spectrometry*, 28(1):59-66.

Monico, L. 2012. The Degradation Process of Lead Chromate Yellows in Paintings by Vincent Van Gogh.

Monico, L., Janssens, K. H., Miliani, C., Brunetti, B. G., Vagnini, M., Vanmeert, F., Falkenberg, G., Abakumov, A. M., Lu, Y., Tian, H., Verbeeck, J., Radepont, M., Cotte, M., Hendriks, E., Geldof, M., Van der Loeff, L., Salvant, J. & Menu, M. 2013. The Degradation Process of Lead Chromate in paintings by Vincent van Gogh studied by means of Spectromicroscopic methods. Part III: Synthesis, characterization and detection of different crystal forms of the chrome yellow pigment. *Analytical Chemistry*, 85(2):851-59.

Monico, L., Janssens, K. H., Miliani, C., Van der Snickt, G., Brunetti, B. G., Cestelli Guidi, M., Radepont, M. & Cotte, M. 2013. The Degradation Process of Lead Chromate in paintings by Vincent van Gogh studied by means of Spectromicroscopic methods. Part IV: Artificial ageing of model samples of co-precipitates of lead chromate and lead sulfate. *Analytical Chemistry*, 85(2): 860-67.

Monico, L., Van der Snickt, G., Janssens, K., De Nolf, W., Miliani, C., Dik, J., Radepont, M., Hendriks, E., Geldof, M. & Cotte, M. 2011. Degradation Process of Lead Chromate in Paintings by Vincent van Gogh Studied by Means of Synchrotron X-ray Spectromicroscopy and Related Methods. 2. Original Paint Layer Samples. *Analytical Chemistry*, 83(4):1224-31.

Monico, L., Van der Snickt, G., Janssens, K., De Nolf, W., Miliani, C., Verbeeck, J., Tian, H., Tan, H., Dik, J., Radepont, M. & Cotte, M. 2011. Degradation Process of Lead Chromate in Paintings by Vincent van Gogh Studied by Means of Synchrotron X-ray Spectromicroscopy and Related Methods. 1. Artificially Aged Model Samples. *Analytical Chemistry*, 83(4):1214-23.

Paleo, P., Pouyet, E. & Kieffer, J. 2014. Image stack alignment in full-field X-ray absorption spectroscopy using SIFT_PyOCL. *Journal of Synchrotron Radiation*, 21(2):456-61.

Pascarelli, S., Mathon, O., Munoz, M., Mairs, T. & Susini, J. 2006. Energy-dispersive absorption spectroscopy for hard-X-ray micro-XAS applications. *Journal of Synchrotron Radiation* 13(351-58).

Rowe, S. 2004. The effect of insect fumigation by anoxia on textiles dyed with Prussian blue. *Studies in conservation*, 49(4):259-70.

Ryan, C. G., Siddons, D. P., Kirkham, R., Dunn, P. A., Kuczewski, A., Moorhead, G., Geronimo, G. D., Paterson, D. J., Jonge, M. D. d., Hough, R. M., Lintern, M. J., Howard, D. L., Kappen, P. & Cleverley, J. 2010. The New Maia Detector System: Methods For High Definition Trace Element Imaging Of Natural Material. *AIP Conference Proceedings*, 1221(1):9-17.

Samain, L., Silversmit, G., Sanyova, J., Vekemans, B., Salomon, H., Gilbert, B., Grandjean, F., Long, G. J., Hermann, R. P., Vincze, L. & Strivay, D. 2011. Fading of modern Prussian blue pigments in linseed oil medium. *Journal of Analytical Atomic Spectrometry*, 26(5):930-41.

Schroeder, S., Tsapatsaris, N. & Eastaugh, N. 'High-throughput and in situ X-ray absorption spectroscopy of pigment libraries', in *8th European Conference on Research for Protection, Conservation and Enhancement of Cultural Heritage*: by J.Kolar, Ljubljana, 2008), pp. 50–51.

Sole, V. A., Papillon, E., Cotte, M., Walter, P. & Susini, J. 2007. A multiplatform code for the analysis of energy-dispersive X-ray fluorescence spectra. *Spectrochimica Acta - Part B Atomic Spectroscopy*, 62(1):63-68.

Wilke, M., Hahn, O., Woodland, A. B. & Rickers, K. 2009. The oxidation state of iron determined by Fe K-edge XANES-application to iron gall ink in historical manuscripts. *Journal of Analytical Atomic Spectrometry*, 24(10):1364-72.

Yu, G. & Morel, J.-M. 2011. ASIFT: an algorithm for fully affine invariant comparison. *Image Processing On Line*, 2011.

CHAPTER 5 : APPLICATIONS TO PAINTINGS AND OTHER ARTISTIC MATERIALS

5.1. Introduction	120
5.2. Gilding technique in Asian artifacts	121
5.2.1. Unburnished gilding of Shuilu' an temple, a secrete mordant layer	122
5.2.2. Gilding technology of the Qing Dynasty painters in civil buildings: the mural paintings in the Five Northern Provinces' Assembly Hall (Ziyang, China)	129
5.3. Degradation of cadmium yellow pigment in Henri Matisse' paintings	133
5.3.1. Introduction	134
5.3.2. Paintings and samples location.....	137
5.3.3. Analytical methods and data processing	138
5.3.4. Sample preparation and mounting.....	142
5.3.5. <i>The Joy of Life</i> (1905-1906): study of the degradation process.....	143
5.3.5.1. S5 sample: faded yellow field beneath the central reclining figures.....	143
5.3.5.2. S111 sample: darkened yellow foliage	147
5.3.6. <i>Flowers in a Pitcher</i> : degradation and synthesis processes study.....	150
5.3.6.1. Darkened BF205 sample	150
5.3.6.2. Undarkened BF205 sample.....	152
5.3.7. Conclusion.....	155
5.4. Application to other artistic materials.....	157
5.4.1. Acrylonitrile-butadiene-styrene polymer photo-aging in design objects.....	157
5.4.2. Estimating Firing Conditions for Roman Ceramics.....	159
5.5. References	164

Abstract

Applications of the different methodological developments implemented during this thesis are illustrated in the present chapter through complementary examples. The complexity of sample preparation, and the advantages of the ARE protocol are exemplified through the study of fragments from a gilded Chinese sculpture and a mural painting fragments. Sections were analysed combining μ FTIR and μ XRF and revealed atypical gilding stratigraphy. The second example focused on combined 2D chemical analysis (FTIR, XRD, XRF and XANES) of cadmium yellow pigment from two Matisse's paintings, with a two-fold objective: obtaining information about the synthesis of this pigment, and about its photo-degradation. Finally,

beyond the field of paintings, this new methodological development was used in order to study other artistic materials. Two examples are presented: the μ FTIR study of photo-degradation of polymer in Italian design objects from the 50's, and the assessment of firing conditions of Roman ceramics.

5.1.Introduction

The previous chapters allow building methodological strategy (in terms of acquisition modes, sample thicknesses, preparations and mounting choices) to optimize the study of painting fragments using combined SR-based micro-analytical techniques. Based on this preliminary work, applications are now presented on historical materials.

The first set of examples is centred on micro-fragments from gilding material coming from two architectural Chinese sites. This work necessitated a specific effort concerning sample preparation to allow a clear identification of the organic materials used during the gilding process. As detailed below, determining the organic composition of the different gilding layers was necessary to unravel ancient gilding practices and to correlate this information with state-of-the-art painting from the same period. Moreover, even if most of the conclusions derived from molecular analyses, combined μ XRF study of the same sample allowed confirming inorganic species identification, improving and diversifying chemical information on the samples.

The second set of samples is based on cadmium yellow painting micro-fragments from two Matisse's paintings. The complex composition of the cadmium yellow samples (combination of nanocrystalline phases, degraded/undegraded inorganic and organic materials organized as micrometric layers; variety and complexity of the initial pigment) drastically complicated its characterization and its localisation. In this context particular efforts were dedicated to define an improved combination of techniques on similar sections. Coupling different chemical signatures, sensitivity, and spatial resolution, via combined μ FTIR, μ XRF, μ XRD, and full-field XANES, the characterization of the possible remaining of starting reagent, and of the degradation mechanisms undergoing was allowed.

Finally beyond the field of paintings, two further examples are presented in the last part of this chapter. The first one deals with a set of fragments from polymeric design objects suffering from discoloration and modification of physical properties. Dedicated effort during sample preparation allowed for the first time, an accurate mapping and identification of degradation processes taking place into the polymeric material using μ FTIR spectroscopy.

The second one deals with a set of black gloss roman ceramics. State-of-the-art material characterization, with a particular eye to chemical, mineralogical and porosity studies at multiple spatial hierarchies (rom tens of nanometer to hundreds of microns), allowed the rediscovering of firing protocols used during the manufacturing of Roman ceramics. This work reveals a significant analytical advancement for full-field XAS method in studying multilayered and heterogeneous materials.

5.2. Gilding technique in Asian artifacts

Pouyet, E., Lluveras-Tenorio, A., Nevin, A., Saviello, D., Sette, F., & Cotte, M. (2014).

Preparation of thin-sections of painting fragments: Classical and innovative strategies. *Analytica chimica acta*, 822, 51-59.

Lluveras-Tenorio, A., Bonaduce, I., Sabatini, F., Degano, I., Blaensdorf, C., Pouyet, E., Cotte M., Colombini, M.P. (2015). **The organic materials in the five northern provinces' assembly hall mural paintings (Ziyang, China): disclosing the technologies of the qing dynasty painters in civil buildings.** *Applied Physics A*, submitted.

Asian culture has an old artistic tradition with silk paintings, ceramics and lacquer objects. Whereas extensively studied all around the world, polychrome artworks (such as grottoes paintings, temple decorations and polychrome clay figurines), are in comparison less considered. Moreover treatises describing the technique and materials of traditional

Chinese wall paintings are a few, dated from the 20th century, and summarize traditional knowledge of many centuries without giving detailed information on the technique.

Since the 1990s a wide number of studies were published about pigments and distribution of inorganic materials in Asian wall paintings, while fewer studies have been carried out on organic binders. Animal glue and fruit gum have been identified as the most used proteinaceous and saccharide binder respectively, while lipid materials, except for tung oil, were nearly absent. Moreover additional materials, unknown to European tradition, have been found in some artworks analyzed and thus identified as local materials. Therefore, further studies have to be carried out in order to improve the database of raw reference materials still uncharacterized, and develop new analytical techniques applicable on Asian artworks, in particular concerning gilding techniques.

5.2.1. Unburnished gilding of Shuilu' an temple, a secrete mordant layer

In the Shuilu'an temple near Lantian (Shaanxi Province, China) dating from the Ming dynasty (1563-1568), there are more than 1372 clay sculptures ranging from several centimetres to 5 metres (Figure 5-1a). An architecture found in the first niche of the west wall shows unburnished gilding with metal foil on the surface. A fragment was sampled in this area, and was then provided to us by A. Lluveras from the University of Pisa (Italy), in order to identify and localise organic materials used during gilding process. Indeed, the deposit of a very thin metallic layer on a painting usually requires the use of an intermediate soft and adhesive layer. Two main techniques are reported. The first one, *water gilding*, consists in applying a first layer containing gypsum or calcium carbonate with glue, on which is added a bolus layer (usually red earth mixed with glue) covered with some water (with glue) in order to improve the adhesion of the gold leaf. The *mordant* technique, however, consists of applying an adhesive containing drying oils (such as linseed oil) and terpenoid resins. Some pigments (usually lead ones) may be added to help the drying process of the adhesive and to enhance the shiny aspect of the gilding.

Whereas gilding technique rediscovering was the first goal of this study, degradation phenomena were also observed on the surface of the gilding (resulting in a whitish covering layer hiding the primary shiny effect of the gilding) and further characterized (Figure 5-1b).



Figure 5-1: a) Optical picture of the clay statues at Shuilu'an Temple in Lantian County of Xi'an City, b) Detail of Buda's leg (the third on the left) showing clear degradation phenomenon at the surface of the gilding.

The analysis of a sample thin-section by μ FTIR technique in transmission mode was identified as the best protocol to answer questions about sample molecular composition and degradation phenomenon. The sample itself was millimetric and allows applying different sample preparation protocols. In particular, the possibilities offered by the new ARE protocol (see section 3.5.3) were compared with those offered by classical preparation (resin embedding) and SES protocol (see section 3.5.2). The results allow choosing the more appropriate approach.

Three pieces of the same fragment (named SL02) of about $\sim 0.5 \times 1 \times 1 \text{ mm}^3$ each were prepared following three different protocols:

- with the **SES approach** (see section 3.5.2), a section of $10 \mu\text{m}$ was obtained (Figure 5-2a). It was impossible to achieve a thinner section, and unfortunately, this thickness was too high for acceptable μ FTIR transmission measurements. Accordingly, after a first μ FTIR analysis, this section was spread over diamond cells and pressed until achieving FTIR maximum transmittance (Figure 5-2b).
- with the **classical resin embedding** followed by microtoming, a section of $3 \mu\text{m}$ was obtained (Figure 5-2c). This thickness was appropriate for μ FTIR in transmission.
- with the new **ARE approach** (see section 3.5.3), it was possible to reach a thickness of $3 \mu\text{m}$, thanks to the consolidating action of the AgCl salt and surrounding resin (Figure 5-2d).

From the optical observation (Figure 5-2a-d) the sample is composed of five layers: a white priming layer (layer V), a red/pink layer (layer IV), a mordant layer (layer III), a metallic foil

(layer II) and a superficial layer, not systematically observed, probably resulting from previous restoration treatment (layer I). The set of layers II-III-IV is characteristic of the so-called *mordant* technique. The stratigraphy is well preserved on Figure 5-2a, c and d, but partially destroyed on b.

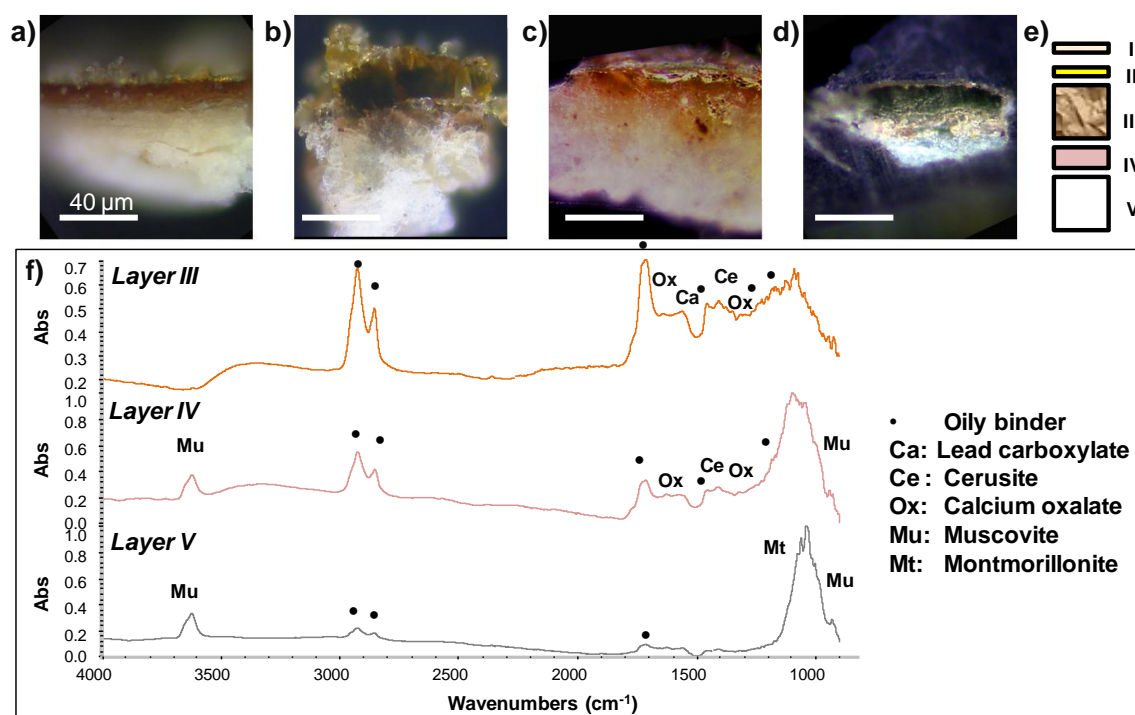


Figure 5-2: SR μ FTIR study of a fragment from Ming dynasty painting sculpture at Shuilu'an temple, China. Visible light microscope images of fragment SL02 prepared following different protocols: a) sliced without embedding media (SES approach, 10 μ m), b) section a) spread over the diamond cell, c) sliced after embedding in a resin media (3 μ m), d) sliced after embedding in a resin/ AgCl barrier coating (ARE approach, 3 μ m), e) Scheme representing the main layers of the gilded sample and f) SR- μ FTIR spectra of the section d) corresponding to layers III, IV and V.

The μ FTIR analysis carried out on the different samples with a beam size of $6 \times 6 \mu\text{m}^2$ allowed the identification of some major components, from bulk to surface (Figure 5-3f): the white priming layer (layer V) is composed phyllosilicates, with mica type muscovite (3624 , 1029 cm^{-1}), and montmorillonite (3627 , 1050 cm^{-1}), and of organic material in low quantities. Characteristic C=O ester and CH fatty chain bands could indicate the presence of a lipidic material, possible result of the penetration of the oil identified in the above layers. In layer IV a higher concentration of this oily binder as well as silicate-based compounds have been identified together with muscovite. This red layer prepared the application of a large mordant layer (layer III) composed of oil (1740 - 1710 cm^{-1}) and lead white (1410 cm^{-1}), more precisely cerusite. Hydrocerusite ($\text{PbCO}_3/2\text{PbCO}_3 \cdot \text{Pb(OH)}_2$) which presents an OH

characteristic band at 3450 cm^{-1} was not detected. In addition, the peak at 1550 cm^{-1} is ascribed to the presence of carboxylates, possibly lead carboxylates (Zeng, et al., 1999), which could indicate that the oil was pre-saponified with a lead based siccativ (Cotte, et al., 2006). Layer II does not show any absorption bands in the mid-IR domain. Finally, layer I was barely detected, and contains mostly clays such as kaolinite and montmorillonite, gypsum as well as oxalates in high proportion. Calcium oxalate, more precisely of the weddellite type, was identified in all the different layers (1314 cm^{-1}), with an enrichment in the upper layer.

To evaluate the respective pros and cons of the three preparation methods cited above, μ FTIR spectra from layer III are compared in Figure 5-3d. Besides, chemical maps of muscovite, esters and acids $\nu(\text{CO})$ signals are plotted in Figure 5-3a for the ARE protocol, in Figure 5-3b for the classical embedding in a resin medium and in Figure 5-3c for the SES protocol subsequently spread over diamond cells. The comparison of the different sample preparations highlights several issues, in particular over-absorption and contamination.

For the paint fragments studied, the ideal thickness is found to be $\sim 3\text{ }\mu\text{m}$, however this value highly depends on the sample composition and density. Even after compression with diamond cells, the SES pre-sliced fragment (initially $10\text{ }\mu\text{m}$) was still too thick; the low transmitted signal distorted dramatically the absorption bands of the resulting spectra (point 5).

With the ARE procedure, it was possible to obtain the proper thickness of $3\text{ }\mu\text{m}$ and unique information was obtained, in particular regarding the fine structure of the mordant layer (layer III). Both esters and acids were found, however, not co-localized since esters are more concentrated in the upper part of the layer (Point 1 and 2 in Figure 5-3d and Figure 5-3a).

The observation of this micrometric complex sub-structure was not achievable with the other preparation protocols. The compression procedure led to a clear spatial mixture of components as illustrated in Figure 5-3c, where esters and acids cannot be separated. In the standard embedding method, the resin (point 3 in Figure 5-3d) has penetrated over a few microns and clearly interferes with the C-H and C=O bands of the sample (point 4) making the identification of the organic materials far less easy and reliable. With ARE, AgCl does prevent any diffusion of the embedding resin inside the sample as seen in Figure 5-3a (in which no resin signal is detected around the section).

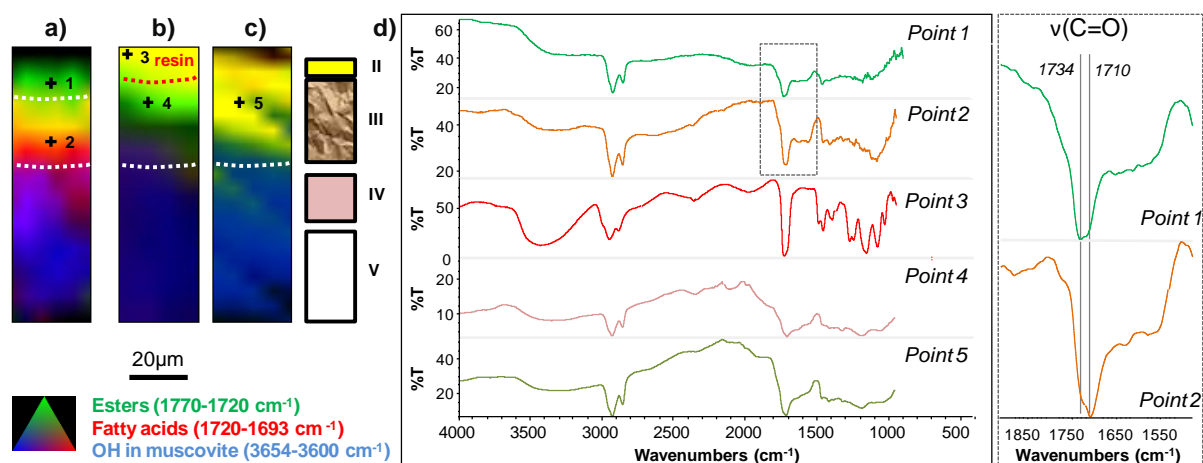


Figure 5-3: SR μ FTIR study of a fragment from Ming dynasty painting sculpture at Shuilu'an temple, China. Chemical maps of esters (green), acids (red) and OH from muscovite (blue) in the samples: a) sliced after embedding in a resin/ AgCl barrier coating (3 μ m), b) sliced after classical embedding in a resin media (3 μ m), c) section sliced without embedding (SES, 10 μ m) and spread over diamond cells d) SR μ FTIR spectra from the organic mordant (Layer II) and the embedding on the 5 points indicated in a), b) and c).

This example demonstrates the advantages of ARE protocol for μ FTIR analyses: it strengthens the sample allowing microtome sections at extreme thinness combined with the complete conservation of the stratigraphic structure, and surface layers, and assuring analytical neutrality as well. Even if the presented sample preparation (ARE, 3 μ m) was optimized for μ FTIR and for the identification of organic components, similar questions regarding analytical neutrality should be assessed for X-ray micro-analyses (μ XRF, μ XAS, μ XRD). Consequently, analyses were performed on the same ARE thin-section using μ XRF at 7.2 keV. The goal was to obtain complementary elemental information in order to ease and guide the interpretation of FTIR results and at the same time to test the compatibility of the ARE protocol with μ XRF (Figure 5-4).

Figure 5-4 shows the XRF maps of Ag and Cl. A profile is presented as well for better readability. Ag and Cl were mostly detected around the sample, but presence of low quantity of both elements in the entire sample reveals smearing of the barrier coating. They were not of particular interest in the present study; accordingly, their presence was not critical here. The choice of the barrier composition strongly depends on the elements of interest within the sample, accordingly ARE protocol is clearly not suitable for the analysis of

Cl- or Ag- based compounds. In this case the alternatives presented in Chapter 2 should be considered.

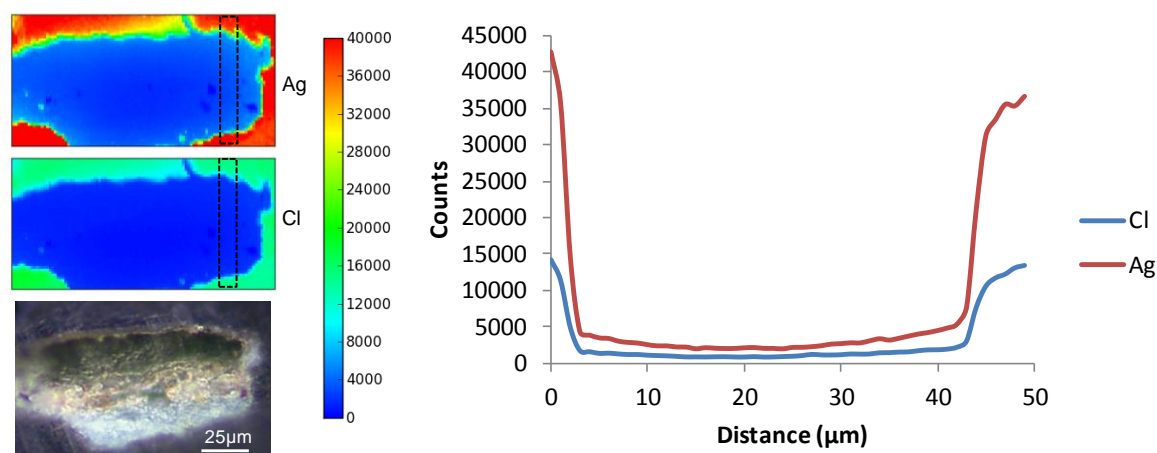


Figure 5-4: XRF maps(left) and profiles, as sum over 10 vertical lines represented as a dotted rectangle (right), of Ag and Cl acquired on the ARE thin-section at 7.2keV. Map size: 50×100 µm², pixel size: 1×1 µm².

µXRF offered very valuable complementary information regarding the elemental composition of the different paint components (Figure 5-5).

In the priming layer (layer V), Mg, Al, Si, K and Ca were found, in agreement with the identification of muscovite. The same elements were also present in the layer IV, colocalized with Fe and Ti grains suggesting the use of iron and titanium oxides to colour this layer. These pigments were difficult or impossible to identify in the mid-IR domain due to strong overlap with other components and also to absence of absorption bands.

A complex stratigraphy consisting in two different sub-layers was revealed for the layer III also by XRF. Thanks to its improved lateral resolution (0.5 µm on the zoom map), µXRF map shows the presence of lead-based grains of about 2-3 µm in the bottom of the layer III (named 3b in Figure 5-5) mixed with Ca-based compounds. They are correlated both with the presence of cerusite and with the higher acid vs. ester ratio observed by µFTIR. In the upper part of the layer III (named 3a in Figure 5-5) no specific XRF signal was detected hypothesising the presence of a pure organic layer. In this sub-layer, FTIR showed a higher concentration of esters (cf. Figure 5-5a and Figure 5-5b).

Moreover, µXRF allowed the identification of IR-transparent material such as a very thin gold layer (ca. 2 µm thick) applied to gild the sculpture. Finally, the very high sensitivity of µXRF enabled the detection of traces of P and Hg, in the vicinity of the gold layer as well as

Ca and K compounds present on the surface of the painting as degraded compounds or exogenous pollutions.

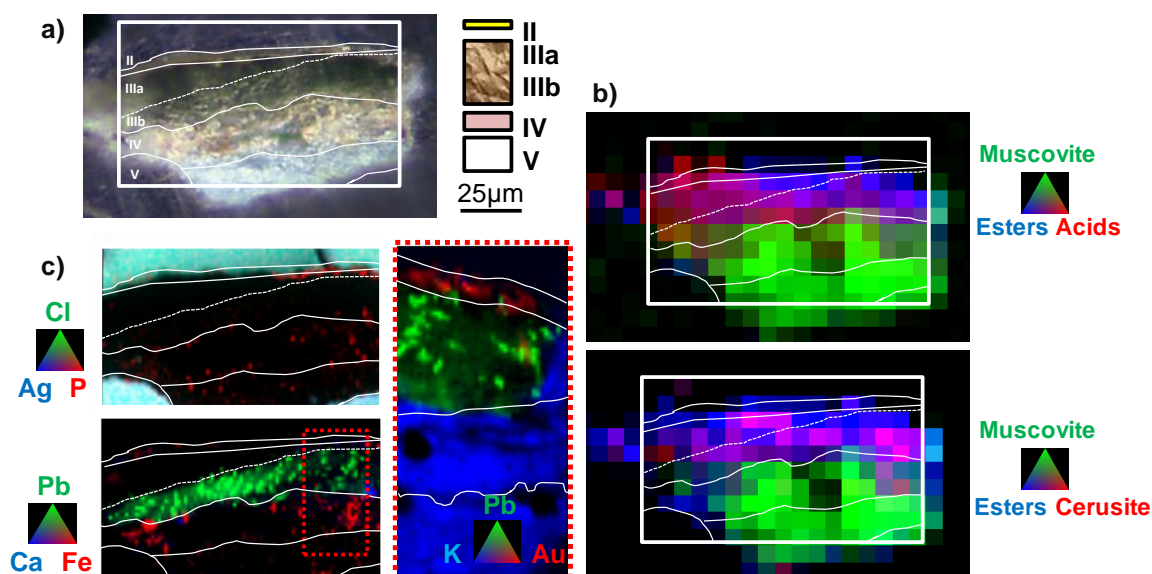


Figure 5-5: Combination of SR μ FTIR and μ XRF for the study of a fragment from Ming dynasty painting sculpture at Shuilu'an temple, China. a) Visible light microscope images of fragment SL02 prepared following the ARE protocol; b) FTIR mapping of esters ($1770\text{-}1720\text{ cm}^{-1}$), acids ($1720\text{-}1693\text{ cm}^{-1}$), O-H from muscovite ($3654\text{-}3600\text{ cm}^{-1}$) and PbCO_3 ($1427\text{-}1400\text{ cm}^{-1}$) in the sample, step size of $6\times 6\text{ }\mu\text{m}^2$; c) XRF maps at 7.2keV of Ag, Cl, P, Pb, Ca, Fe, K and Au acquired for the entire sample with $1\times 1\text{ }\mu\text{m}^2$ pixel size and $0.5\times 0.5\text{ }\mu\text{m}^2$ in the zoomed region.

Based on the combined results obtained from μ FTIR and μ XRF, hypotheses can be further formulated regarding the gilding technique of the Asian painters. The fact that lead is detected only in the lower part of layer III (IIIb) supports the evidence of a bi-layer application. The deeper priming layer consists in oil mixed with lead compounds (cerusite and carboxylates). Similar compositions made of lead white and partially saponified oil was reported in mural Asian paintings (Cotte, et al., 2008). The lead carboxylates could result from a long ageing reaction of oil with the lead pigment, but an intentional and fast saponification should be considered as well. Indeed, curing oil with a siccative or drier, e.g. lead oxide, as described in recipes of lead plasters, turns the liquid oil into a soft white paste with unique mechanical properties, particularly optimal for priming (Cotte, et al., 2006). Conversely, the upper sub-layer (IIIa) contains only organic materials, with variable proportions of esters vs. acids, in particular a higher concentration of esters just below the gold foil. This could be related to the application of a raw oil size, before the deposit of the final gold layer.

These results show some similarities with those reported by Katsibiri and Boon, on gilding paintings from two post-Byzantine wall paintings (Katsibiri, et al., 2004). In their cases, the stratigraphy of the paintings presented a red paint layer, then a thin white layer, containing lead, and a third thicker golden-brown mordant layer below the final gold layer. The layers were thick enough to allow specific subsampling of each of them, and could be selectively analysed with direct temperature resolved mass spectrometry. The analysis of the mordant layer shows the presence of both esters and acids, with a relative low degree of oxidation (as determined by the concentration of azelaic acid). In our case, Gas Chromatography-Mass Spectrometry (GC/MS) confirms the presence of a drying oil, together with a low content of animal glue and another proteinaceous material. Layer III was too thin to be specifically subsampled for GC/MS analyses, layers III (gold size) and IV (priming) were analyzed together.

Thanks to an optimized sample preparation, the results obtained by the imaging techniques allowed us to reveal some fundamental details on the painting technique used by the Asian painters.

5.2.2. Gilding technology of the Qing Dynasty painters in civil buildings: the mural paintings in the Five Northern Provinces' Assembly Hall (Ziyang, China)

The development of the literati paintings in the Qing dynasty (AD 1636-1912) results in a decline of the murals quality, as murals were then designed and drawn by the organization of folk painters without unified standard and management. The technique was known to be simplified in general. However, previous investigation indicated that mural paintings from this period found in the Five Northern Provinces' Assembly Hall are of high quality, and that the techniques followed the traditional standard way (Hu, et al., 2013). It was of interest to determine if the gilding technique evolved similarly, using the previous example as a reference of quality gilding.

In the south of the Chinese province of Shaanxi located in Wafangdian, near Ziyang, the Beiwusheng huiguan ("Meeting hall of the Five Northern Dynasties") is a complex built during the Qing dynasty. This building was richly decorated in AD 1848 by wall paintings

including two scenes of the “Romance of the Three Kingdoms” (Figure 5-6a). The paintings are a rare example of preserved wall paintings of high artistic value in civil buildings in the Shaanxi Province.

A total of 13 samples from the 4 walls were studied by A. Lluveras to obtain information about the painting technique. The chemical characterization of the paint binders was performed through a multi analytical laboratory approach consisting of the combined use of chromatographic-mass spectrometric techniques, GC/MS and Py/GC/MS, and high pressure liquid chromatography with a diode array detector (HPLC-DAD).

Among this set of samples, two of them taken from two gilded weapons, were studied to determine the gilding technique employed. Samples stratigraphy showed a gold leaf followed by an adhesive layer and a white preparation layer (Figure 5-6b).

One of them (SD 2), was further studied by combined imaging techniques, μ FTIR and μ XRF in order to locate the different ingredients entering in its composition and to reconstruct the different steps involved in the gilding technique used. In order to easily combine organic and elemental information the same thin-section was used for the analyses by XRF and FTIR. ARE sample preparation strategy (see section 3.5.3) was used to obtain high quality sample stratigraphy. The sample was prepared as a 5 μ m thin-section.



Figure 5-6: a) Optical pictures of the two scenes of the ‘Romance of the Three Kingdoms’, from the *Beiwusheng huiguan* (‘Meeting hall of the Five Northern Dynasties’, AD 1636-1912). b) Optical images of sample 2 unprepared (top) and prepared as section. Pictures provided by C. Blaensdorf from the Technische Universität München (TUM, Germany).

Samples stratigraphies showed a gold leaf (layer I) followed by a pinkish adhesive layer (layer II) and a white priming layer (layer III). A scheme of the sample build-up together with

elemental maps obtained by XRF are shown in Figure 5-7. Chemical maps obtained by FTIR as well as some spectra representative of the features identified are presented in Figure 5-8.

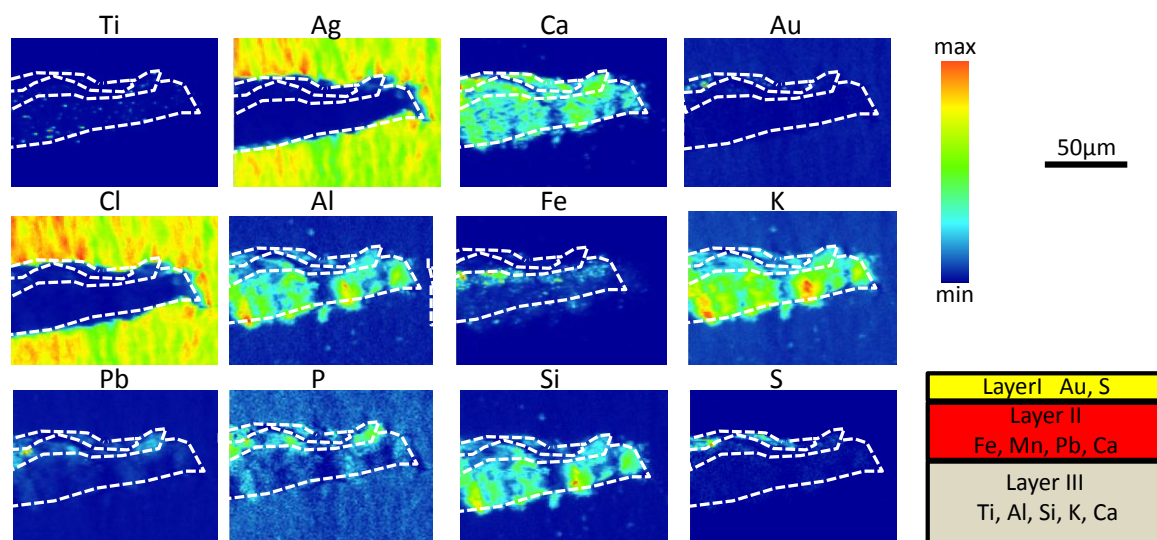


Figure 5-7: SR XRF maps at 7.2 keV Ti, Ag, Ca, Au, Cl, Al, Fe, K, Pb, P, Si and S acquired for the entire sample with $1 \times 1 \mu\text{m}^2$ pixel size.

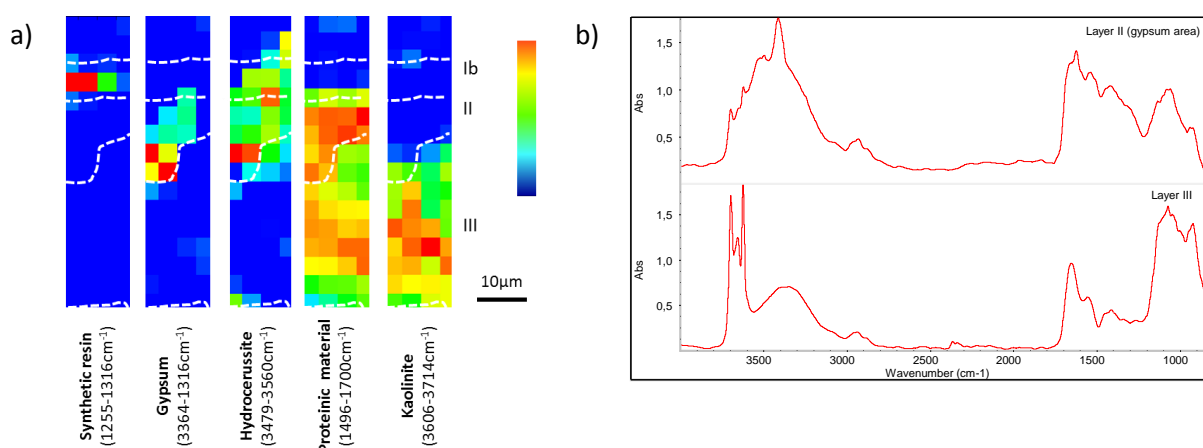


Figure 5-8: SR FTIR study of the gilding sample SD 2. a) Chemical maps of synthetic resin (C-O, $1255\text{--}1316 \text{ cm}^{-1}$), amides I/II ($1496\text{--}1680 \text{ cm}^{-1}$), hydrocerussite (OH st, $3560\text{--}3479 \text{ cm}^{-1}$), kaolinite ($3714\text{--}3606 \text{ cm}^{-1}$), gypsum (OH st, $3365\text{--}3450 \text{ cm}^{-1}$); b) SR μFTIR spectra from the adhesive layer (Layer II) and the priming layer (layer III).

XRF results highlighted the compositional difference between the adhesive layer (layer II), characterized by the presence of Mn, Fe, Pb, Ca and P, and the priming layer (layer III), containing Si, Al, K, Ca and Ti. The detection of Si, Al and K in the priming layer is in agreement with the presence of a clay identified as kaolinite thanks to the octahedral coordination external O-H absorption peaks (3697 , 3669 and 3654 cm^{-1}) in the FTIR spectra (Figure 5-8b, layer III).

The presence of Fe and Mn in the adhesive layer may point to the use of iron based pigments (Fe_2O_3 or FeOOH) and MnO_2 , in agreement with the use of a natural earth named umber as red-orange pigments added to the organic adhesive of the gold foil. In previous work on murals in the Temples under Chieftain Lu in Liancheng, Gansu Province, a layer of binding media within red iron oxide was found under the gold leaf (Lei, et al., 2012). In literature, iron based pigment, red lead or other red pigments were commonly added into the gilding adhesive aiming to enhance the color of gold.

Pb was also identified into the adhesive layer. The presence of the OH absorption band around 3538 cm^{-1} (Figure 5-8b, layer II) combined with strong absorption of COO^- asymmetric stretching vibration around 1400 cm^{-1} supports the identification of hydrocerusite ($\text{Pb}_3(\text{CO}_3)_2(\text{OH})_2$). Previous studies on the murals of the Five Northern Provinces' Assembly Hall showed that lead white was used either as the major constituent or mixed with other colored pigments to produce different hues (Hu, et al., 2013).

The presence of the characteristic OH stretching bands at 3544 and 3404 cm^{-1} , as well as the OH bending band at 1620 cm^{-1} , is in agreement with the presence of gypsum ($\text{CaSO}_4 \cdot 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$) locally present in the adhesive layer.

FTIR results showed also the presence of a proteinaceous material (characterized by the presence of amide I and II bands at 1650 and 1550 cm^{-1} , respectively in Figure 5-8b, layer II) in the layers underneath the gold leaf. The presence of P in layer II from the XRF maps would be related to the use of animal glue in the adhesive. This identification confirms its use as an adhesive for the gold leaf as suggested by the GC/MS results. The absence of an ester carbonyl stretching band in this region is in agreement with the absence of a lipid material observed by GC/MS. The presence of oxalates, known to be a degradation product of the organic materials used as binders in paintings (Lluveras, et al., 2008, Salvadó, et al., 2009) was not clearly confirmed by FTIR in the adhesive layer, due to the overlaps between the characteristic absorption bands of gypsum and those characteristics of oxalates (COO^- asymmetric and symmetric stretching bands at 1643 and 1322 cm^{-1} , respectively).

Finally, traces of carbonyl absorption around 1700 cm^{-1} with an additional absorption band in 1280 cm^{-1} suggests the presence of a synthetic resin as PVAC on top of the gold leaf, pointing to a restoration material.

The use of micro-imaging techniques allowed establishing the distribution of materials in the gilding sample and therefore the study of the gilding technique used in the 19th century in China. Sample preparation allowed to work in transmission and to determine the distribution of binders and pigments in the same area. Results showed the use of a thick adhesive layer made with proteinaceous materials admixed with iron and manganese based pigments as preparation for the gold foil. The gilding technique, therefore, is different with respect to other Chinese gildings studied in the literature such as the Shuilu'an temple (15th century, Xi'an, China) in which a partially saponified siccativ oil admixed with lead white has been applied as a large mordant on top of a red iron based paint layer. Further analyses of gilding painting from the same region and the same periods are undergoing in order to extend the first conclusions obtained on both sites to a larger corpus.

5.3. Degradation of cadmium yellow pigment in Henri Matisse' paintings

Pouyet, E., Cotte, M., Fayard, B., Salomé, M., Meirer, F., Mehta, A., Uffelman, E.S., Hull, A., Vanmeert, F., Kieffer, J., Burghammer, M., Janssens, K., Sette, F., and Mass, J. (2015). **2D X-ray and FTIR micro-analysis of the degradation of cadmium yellow pigment in paintings of Henri Matisse.** *Applied Physics A*, 1-14.

The chemical and physical alteration of cadmium yellow (CdS) paints in Henri Matisse's *The Joy of Life* (1905-1906, The Barnes Foundation) has been recognized since 2006, when a survey by portable X-ray fluorescence identified this pigment in all altered regions of the monumental painting. This alteration is visible as fading, discoloration, chalking, flaking, and spalling of several regions of light to medium yellow paint. Since that time, synchrotron radiation (SR)-based techniques including elemental and spectroscopic imaging, as well as X-ray scattering have been employed to locate and identify the alteration products observed in this and related works by Henri Matisse. This information is necessary to formulate one or multiple mechanisms for degradation of Matisse's paints from this period, and thus ensure proper environmental conditions for the storage and the display of his works. This work focuses on 2D full-field XANES imaging, 2D micro XRD, XRF and FTIR imaging of the altered

paint layers to address one of the long-standing questions about cadmium yellow alteration – the roles of cadmium carbonates and cadmium sulphates found in the altered paint layers. These compounds have often been assumed to be photo-oxidation products, but could also be residual starting reagents from an indirect wet process synthesis of CdS. The data presented here allow identifying and mapping the location of cadmium carbonates, cadmium chlorides, cadmium oxalates, cadmium sulphates, and cadmium sulphides in thin-sections of altered cadmium yellow paints from *The Joy of Life* and Matisse's *Flower Piece* (1906, The Barnes Foundation). Distribution of various cadmium compounds confirms that cadmium carbonates and sulphates are photo-degradation products in *The Joy of Life*, whereas in *Flower Piece*, cadmium carbonates appear to have been a ((partially) unreacted) starting reagent for the yellow paint, a role previously suggested in other altered yellow paints.

5.3.1. Introduction

With the rapid rise of chemical industry during the end of the 19th century and the beginning of the 20th century, numerous new inorganic and organic pigments were developed and introduced as alternatives to well-established traditional pigments, often outclassing them thanks to their colour intensity, purity, cost, and covering power. However, in Impressionist and early Modernist paintings, various synthetic inorganic pigments have started to undergo chemical and physical degradation phenomena ranging from fading and color shifts to spalling and flaking. Several examples of the discoloration of synthetic yellow pigments from the turn of the 20th century (*e.g.* zinc yellow ($K_2O \cdot 4ZnCrO_4 \cdot 3H_2O$) (Zanella, et al., 2011), chrome yellow ($PbCrO_4$) (Monico, et al., 2012, Monico, et al., 2013, Monico, et al., 2014, Monico, et al., 2011, Monico, et al., 2011), and cadmium yellow (CdS) (Van der Snickt, et al., 2009, Van der Snickt, et al., 2012)) have been recently reported.

In particular, despite having a good reputation regarding permanency, physical manifestations of photo-oxidative degradation of yellow cadmium sulphide (CdS) pigments have been observed over the past decade in works by Pablo Picasso, Vincent Van Gogh, Georges Seurat, Henri Matisse, Ferdinand Leger, Edvard Munch, and James Ensor (Leone, et al., 2005, Plahter, et al., 2011, Van der Snickt, et al., 2009, Van der Snickt, et al., 2012). This degradation appears in many different ways; from paint chalking, *i.e.* drying and crumbling,

to fading, flaking, spalling, and in its most advanced cases to the formation of a thick (20 to 50µm) ivory to tan alteration crust covering the original yellow paint.

The first systematic study of CdS pigment degradation was performed in 2005 by Leone *et al.* on 12 paintings dating from 1887–1923 (Leone, *et al.*, 2005). In this study, based on XRD and Scanning Electron Microscopy combined with an Energy Dispersive Spectrometry (SEM-EDS), the presence of different oxidized Cd species, including cadmium carbonate (CdCO_3), cadmium hydroxide (Cd(OH)_2), and cadmium sulphate (CdSO_4) was observed at the surface of paintings; these materials were believed to be the main products of the degradation process. Combining these observations with the results from artificially degraded mock-ups and supplementary Time of Flight-Secondary Ion Mass Spectrometry (ToF-SIMS) analyses of the surface of the painting samples, a preliminary degradation mechanism was suggested. The photo-oxidation of the CdS pigment was proposed to generate CdO, CdSO_4 , and SO_2 gas, which in high relative humidity environments, convert to H_2SO_4 resulting in acid hydrolysis of the paint binding medium.

In 2009 and 2012, Van der Snickt *et al.* extended the study of CdS pigment degradation to painting by James Ensor and Vincent van Gogh by using synchrotron radiation (SR)-based techniques (Van der Snickt, *et al.*, 2009, Van der Snickt, *et al.*, 2012). In the case of *Still Life with Cabbage* of James Ensor (Van der Snickt, *et al.*, 2009), the degradation of yellow CdS was related to the photo-oxidation of the cadmium sulphide to (hydrated) cadmium sulphate ($\text{CdSO}_4 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$). Repeated hydration and drying of the paint surface resulted in the formation of a thin (a few microns thick) layer of semi-transparent whitish globules of $\text{CdSO}_4 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$ on the surface of the CdS-based paint. Another notable finding of this study was the identification of $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{Cd}_2(\text{SO}_4)_3$ in the pigment layer, thought to be related to a previous aggressive cleaning treatment with dilute ammonia. Two supplementary degradation products were identified in the case of the *Flowers in a blue vase* of Vincent Van Gogh (Van der Snickt, *et al.*, 2012): cadmium oxalate (CdC_2O_4) and lead sulphate (PbSO_4). The presence of an apparently unoriginal varnish, likely applied after the initial deterioration of the CdS yellow, was the possible source of $\text{C}_2\text{O}_4^{2-}$ and Pb^{2+} ions. These ions could have then reacted with Cd^{2+} and SO_4^{2-} ions, produced during the initial photo-oxidation of CdS, leading to the formation of a thin layer of CdC_2O_4 on the top of the painting surface, and the precipitation of PbSO_4 in the varnish layer.

Simultaneously, Mass *et al.*, from the Conservation Department of the Winterthur Museum, initiated a study to characterize visible changes observed in cadmium yellow areas of The Barnes Foundation's *The Joy of Life* (Henri Matisse, 1905-6, Barnes Foundation 719, Figure 5-9a), in particular for preservation purposes. Studies were performed at different synchrotron facilities: at ID21 (ESRF) (Mass, et al., 2013), at BL4-3 (SSRL) (Mass, et al., 2013) and at the IRENI (Synchrotron Radiation Center, SRC) (Mass, et al., 2013, Patterson, et al., 2013). By combining μ FTIR spectroscopy with micro μ XRF and μ XANES spectroscopy (at the Cd L_{III}-edge and at the S K-edge in scanning mode) spectra were collected over dozens of points. Degradation products were identified in the altered cadmium yellow area from the darkened yellow foliage at the upper left of the painting (3 samples: S111, S112, S113 in Figure 5-9b), the yellow fruit in the tree with an ivory-coloured alteration crust at the upper right, (1 sample: S115 in Figure 5-9b), and in the faded yellow field beneath the central reclining figures (2 samples: S117, S5 in Figure 5-9b). CdCO₃ was present in high concentrations in all altered regions, supporting the hypothesis that it is more likely a poorly soluble photo-degradation product than a filler or residual starting reagent. In the unaltered yellow paint, the identification of CdS and CdCl₂·nH₂O suggested that chloride was introduced as the starting reagent for the synthesis of the cadmium yellow. CdSO₄·nH₂O was also found to be enriched in the off-white alteration layers of the samples studied; as a more soluble species, it was also found elsewhere in the cross-sections. Alteration crusts identified had no remaining CdS, all of which had degraded into a mixture of cadmium sulphates, carbonates, and oxalates.

These examples illustrate several advantages of combining synchrotron radiation based X-ray techniques, such as μ XRF, μ XANES, and μ XRD to elucidate the degradation process of paint containing CdS yellow pigment. First, combined techniques allow the identification of minor and major components even when present as amorphous/nanocrystalline materials (as in the case of CdS) or in a crystallized form. The sensitivity of these SR-techniques is critical for the identification of photo-alteration products in paintings, allowing for preventive conservation measures (such as closer management of light levels and relative humidity) to be implemented when degradation is observed.

Secondly, the micrometric resolution of these probes is essential to reveal the presence of the degradation/alteration layer on the painting's surface, which is typically

only a few microns thick, and to establish the stratigraphy of the alteration/degradation products. The identification of CdCO_3 and $\text{CdSO}_4 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$ alone does not constitute a conclusive proof for a photo-oxidation process. Both compounds are known to be reagents in the wet and/or dry synthesis process of CdS. Thus, their identification as either unreacted starting reagents, side products of the original synthesis or as degradation compounds relies mostly on their location and distribution in regards to the original paint layer.

Mass *et al.* (Mass, et al., 2013) demonstrated the interest of using a scanning probe to accurately localise and identify the stratigraphy of various species in order to decide whether particular species can be categorized as unreacted starting reagents or as degradation compounds. However, the recent use of 2D full-field XANES (FF-XANES), combined with 2D μFTIR , μXRF and μXRD measurements when speciation through XANES is ambiguous, has allowed faster and more detailed identification and distribution of various chemical compounds, even in highly complex and heterogeneous sections. The new approach allows for a more detailed elucidation of the degradation phenomena under way, leading to more specific preservation recommendations, and the ability to identify degradation at an earlier stage. In particular, the full-field analysis appears to be an ideal way to extend this study over an entire 2D region, and to eliminate some of the ambiguities that are inherently present when only a point-by-point analysis is performed.

5.3.2. Paintings and samples location

In order to complete the identification and localisation of the original paint components and the degradation materials, two micrometric fragments S111 and S5 were sampled from *The Joy of Life* painting (Figure 5-9a), in the altered cadmium yellow paint from the darkened yellow foliage at the upper left of the work, and in the faded yellow field beneath the central reclining figures respectively (Figure 5-9b).

Two other fragments (named BF205-darkened and BF205-undarkened) were sampled from the *Flower Piece* painting (Figure 5-9c), from the dry and cracked darkened region below the right side of the pitcher, and the intact yellow region above the darkened area (Figure 5-9d) respectively. This sampling strategy was devised to compare degradation phenomena in two of Matisse's artworks showing two different stages of photo-

degradation, and to obtain information on the cadmium yellow pigment synthesis in the paints used by Matisse.

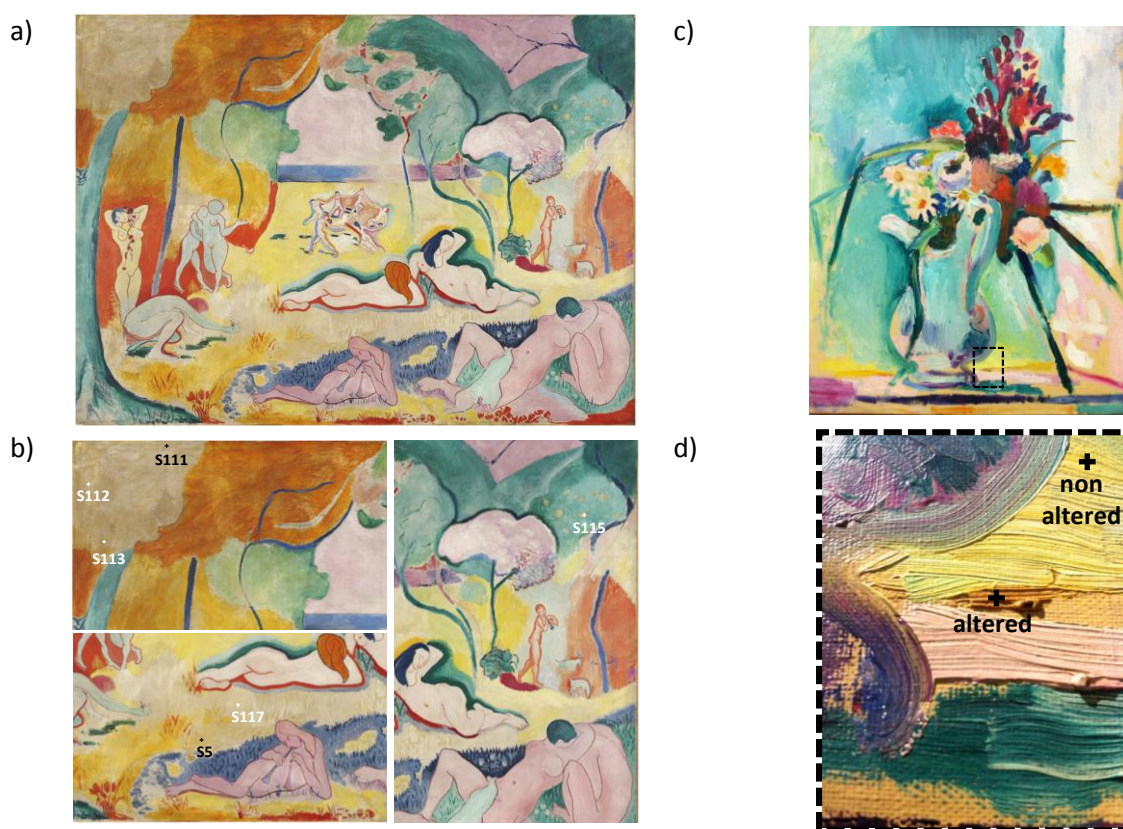


Figure 5-9 : a) Henri Matisse, French, 1869–1954 *The Joy of Life*, between October 1905 and March 1906, oil on canvas, 69 1/2 x 94 3/4 in. (176.5 x 240.7 cm), oil on canvas, The Barnes Foundation, BF719; b) upper left zoom showing tan-brown alteration crusts on the yellow foliage and on the yellow fruit in the tree at the upper right, and zoom on the faded region below the central reclining figures, sampling location for this study are represented by black cross; c) Henri Matisse, French, 1869-1954 *Flower Piece*, 1906, 21 7/8 x 18 1/4 in. (55.6 x 46.4 cm), oil on canvas, The Barnes Foundation, BF205; d) altered (brown) and non-altered (yellow) regions of yellow paint to the right of the pitcher, sampling locations are represented by black cross.

5.3.3. Analytical methods and data processing

μ XRF data were collected at the X-ray micro-spectroscopy beamline ID21 at the European Synchrotron Radiation Facility (ESRF) (Salomé, et al., 2013). Monochromatic radiation was extracted from an undulator coupled with a fixed-exit double-crystal monochromator equipped with a Si(111) crystal and focused using a Kirkpatrick-Baez mirror pair to a typical beam size of 0.2 μ m ver. \times 0.6 μ m hor. with a flux ranging from 10^9 to 10^{10} ph/s. The XRF data were collected by a single channel solid state detector.

This allowed the distribution of the different elements present in the paint cross-sections, in particular of the Cd- and S-containing compounds, to be mapped at sub-micrometre resolution.

In a few cases, the elemental composition maps have been complemented by sulphur speciation maps. Two maps were recorded setting the energy of the incoming X-rays to 2.4728 keV and 2.4825 keV respectively, *i.e.* to energies where the absorption and consecutively the XRF from sulphides (S^{2-}) or sulphates (S^{6+}) is enhanced. By assuming a binary composition consisting of CdS and $CdSO_4 \cdot nH_2O$, and determining the absorption of these two compounds at these two specific energies, it is possible to derive the concentration maps of CdS and $CdSO_4 \cdot nH_2O$, as detailed elsewhere (Cotte, et al., 2006, Van der Snickt, et al., 2009). The XRF data were batch fitted using the PyMca software package (Sole, et al., 2007).

FF-XANES data were collected at ID21 in the full-field configuration, across the S K-edge, Cl K-edge, and Cd L_{III} -edge. The beam size of $1.5 \times 1.5 \text{ mm}^2$ was defined using slits; the spatial structures of the beam were smoothed using an X-ray decoheror (rotating graphite foil, 125 μm thick). Samples were mounted vertically, perpendicular to the beam, and radiographs were acquired with a detection ensemble comprising a scintillator, a magnifying objective and a CCD camera. It resulted in images with a pixel size of $300 \times 300 \text{ nm}^2$ and a field of view of $315 \times 360 \mu\text{m}^2$.

For data analysis, the 10^6 XANES spectra acquired in full-field mode were fitted as a linear combination (LC) of references, using the TXM Wizard software (Liu, et al., 2012). The primary set of Cd reference compounds (spectra presented in Figure 5-10) was composed of: cadmium sulphate ($CdSO_4$, 99.99 % metals basis), hydrated cadmium sulphate ($CdSO_4 \cdot nH_2O$, 99.999 % metals basis), cadmium sulphide (CdS, 99.995 % metals basis), cadmium nitrate tetrahydrate ($Cd(NO_3)_2 \cdot 4H_2O$, >99.999 % metals basis), cadmium oxide (CdO, >99.99 % metals basis), hydrated cadmium chloride ($CdCl_2 \cdot nH_2O$, >99.99 % metals basis), cadmium carbonate ($CdCO_3$, >99.999 % metals basis) (all purchased from Sigma Aldrich) and cadmium oxalate (synthesized at Washington and Lee University). The final choice of references for the least squares fitting (LSLC) varies from one sample to another, with regards to complementary μXRD and μFTIR results.

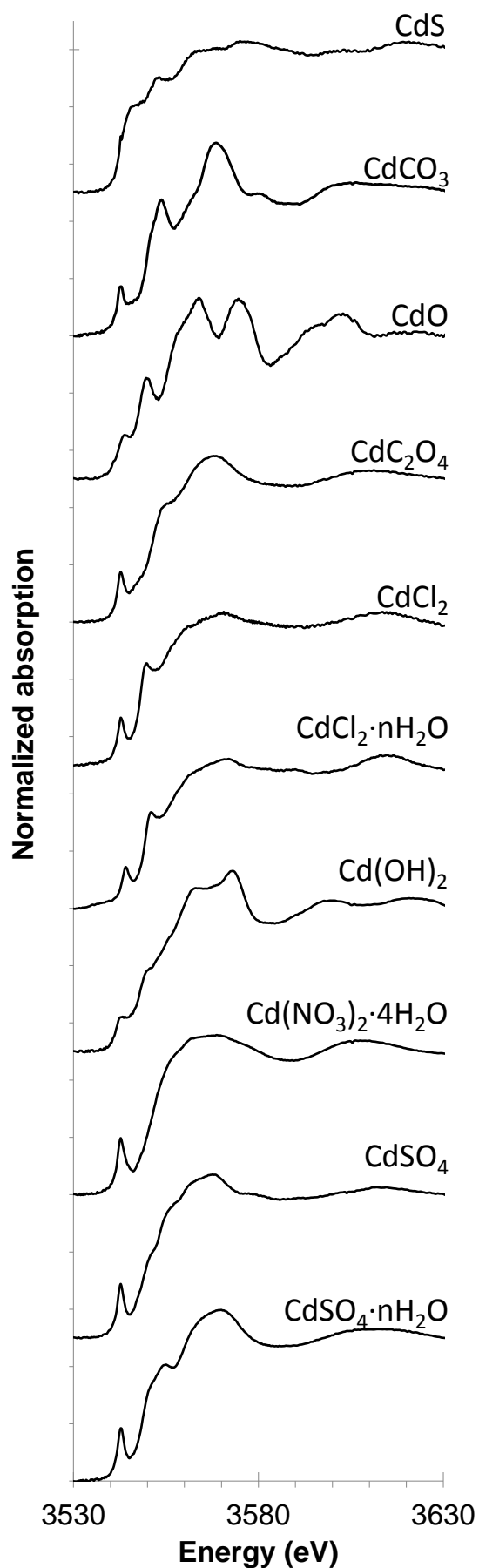


Figure 5-10: Cd L_{III}-edge XANES spectra acquired in transmission mode using FF-XANES technique on various cadmium references: cadmium sulphate (CdSO₄, 99.99 % metals basis), hydrated cadmium sulphate (CdSO₄·nH₂O, 99.999 % metals basis), cadmium sulphide (CdS, 99.995 % metals basis), cadmium nitrate tetrahydrate (Cd(NO₃)₂·4H₂O, >99.999 % metals basis), cadmium chloride (CdCl₂, >99.99 % metals basis), hydrated cadmium chloride (CdCl₂·nH₂O, >99.99 % metals basis), cadmium oxide (CdO, >99.99 % metals basis), cadmium carbonate (CdCO₃, >99.999 % metals basis) (all purchased from Sigma Aldrich) and cadmium oxalates (synthesized at Washington and Lee University).

In the case of FF-XANES measurements across the S K-edge, the low energy of incoming photons led to a strong absorption by the sample. Even the thinnest section obtained by microtome was insufficiently thin to prevent over-absorption effects, drastically reducing the white line intensity of sulphur species, distorting spectral features and making LSLC analysis untenable. For these datasets, the selection of Region of Interest (ROI) characteristics of the different sulphur species present was preferred as a qualitative approach (Appendix A (4)).

At the Cd L_{III} -edge, the transmission obtained on a 10 μm section was sufficient to allow LSLC treatment. One of the most important assets of LSLC is its quantitative character, since it provides information on the relative contribution of each reference present in the mixture. However, this strategy presents an important drawback, as it necessitates an *a priori* knowledge of the phases constituting the sample. As for single XANES LC fitting, the method also relies on: i) an accurate energy calibration of references and datasets, ii) a reliable choice of references (guided for example by complementary analyses by methods such as XRD, FTIR, Raman, etc.), and iii) a reference set as close as possible to the actual composition of the sample itself to minimise differences in the background shape and in the pre- and post-edge regions between references and datasets.

These constraints and the massive data set size motivated the use of another strategy for data analyses in the case of sample S111, namely Principal Component Analyses (PCA) and subsequent k-means clustering. Pixels with similar XANES spectra were pooled in reduced PC space (in the score plot), effectively segmenting the image based on the variance in the recorded XANES features into a pre-defined number of regions (k areas) consisting of pixels with a similar XANES signature. PCA and clustering were performed using the TXM-Wizard software (Boesenberg, et al., 2013).

Some samples were further studied by μXRD at the ID13 (ESRF) and P06 (PETRA III) beamlines. At ID13, the X-ray beam energy of 12.9 keV was selected by means of a Si(111) double crystal monochromator. The beam was focused with a Kirkpatrick-Baez mirror optic down to $2.5 \times 1.5 \mu\text{m}^2$ (hor. x ver.). Diffraction signals were recorded in transmission geometry with a 2k x 2k ESRF FReLoN detector (50.0 (h) x 49.3 (v) μm^2 pixel size).

At P06, a hard-X-ray micro- and nanoprobe beamline at the PETRA III storage ring (DESY, Hamburg, Germany), the X-ray beam energy of 21 keV was selected by means of a Si(111) double crystal monochromator (Schroer, et al., 2010). The beam was focused with a Kirkpatrick-Baez mirror optic down to $0.6 \times 0.8 \mu\text{m}^2$ (hor. x ver.). Diffraction signals were recorded in transmission geometry with a PILATUS 300K area detector.

Data were unwrapped using both XRDUA (De Nolf, et al., 2014) and PyFAI (Kieffer, et al., 2013). The Match! and EVA packages were used as well during the preliminary phase identification. 2D maps of compounds were then generated with PyMca by using ROIs (each ROI corresponding to a particular diffraction angle range). These ranges were chosen based on the peak intensity and the absence of overlaps with other phases (defined in Appendix A (1)).

Organic compounds are known to play an important role in the degradation mechanisms of paint layers (*e.g.* through hydrolysis of the drying oil binder), moreover some of the alteration products are organometallic compounds. Thus, complementary μFTIR analyses in the mid-IR domain were performed at ID21. In the microscope, a $\times 32$ Schwarzschild objective was used in confocal mode; an aperture defined the size of the spot illuminating the sample. The signal was detected using a liquid N_2 -cooled single element $50 \mu\text{m}$ MCT detector. In this configuration, the beam size was $8 \times 8 \mu\text{m}^2$, and FTIR spectra were acquired in transmission mode using the diamond compression technique.

The OMNIC and PyMca packages were used for data analysis.

5.3.4. Sample preparation and mounting

In previous work (Mass, et al., 2013), X-ray analyses were carried out on the surfaces of polished cross-sections of painting fragments embedded in resin, the most classical approach to prepare transversal sections from paint fragments. One unpublished result obtained following this sample preparation method is detailed below for sample S5. The examination of samples from historical paintings using combined elemental, molecular and structural methods benefits from the preparation of thin-sections (Pouyet, et al., 2015). Ideally, hyperspectral analyses are performed on a unique section. However, the sample preparation requirements (thickness, embedding media *etc.*) differ as a function of the

techniques involved (Pouyet, et al., 2014). Accordingly, in the present study, two adapted thin-sections were prepared: one for combined XANES and XRD analyses, and another one for FTIR analyses. For X-ray based techniques, the sample was first embedded using synthetic resin (Historesin, Leica) and microtomed to obtain a section thinner than 20 μm . The section was then sandwiched between two ultralene foils (4 μm thick, from Spex Sample Prep) to provide mechanical stability during data acquisition. For μFTIR analysis, micro-compression was favoured because it prevents spectral contamination from the embedding material (Mass, et al., 2013, Patterson, et al., 2013). Considering that μXRF results are not affected by any of these forms of sample preparation (compressed sample between diamond windows, cross-section and thin section from embedded fragment), the resulting elemental maps allow the combination of results from X-ray and infrared spectroscopies together with the visible observations.

5.3.5. *The Joy of Life* (1905-1906): study of the degradation process

5.3.5.1. *S5 sample: faded yellow field beneath the central reclining figures*

Following the above strategy, analyses were performed on two thin-sections from the same initial S5 fragment, which had previously been analysed in scanning mode as a cross-section (Mass, et al., 2013).

FF- XANES was acquired on an embedded thin section of 10 μm (Figure 5-11f), at the Cd-L_{III} edge and the Cl K-edge (pixel size 0.6x0.6 μm^2). Cd L_{III}-spectra were fitted with the following set of references: CdS, CdCO₃, CdCl₂·nH₂O, CdSO₄·nH₂O, based on the previous μXANES results (Mass, et al., 2013). Results of LSLC fitting are presented in Figure 5-11i. μFTIR was performed on a fragment prepared with the micro-compression cell (Figure 5-11a). Chemical maps (recorded with a step size of 6x6 μm^2) are presented in Figure 5-11d. μXRF maps were acquired at 7.2 keV (step size: 1x1 μm^2) on the two sections, allowing, together with the optical observations, the correlation of results obtained with the three techniques. The elemental maps obtained on the pressed sample and the thin embedded section are shown in Figure 5-11c and 3h respectively. Additional speciation maps obtained in μXRF mode at the S K-edge from the same sample but prepared as a cross-section, (pixel size: 1x1 μm^2) are presented in Figure 5-12.

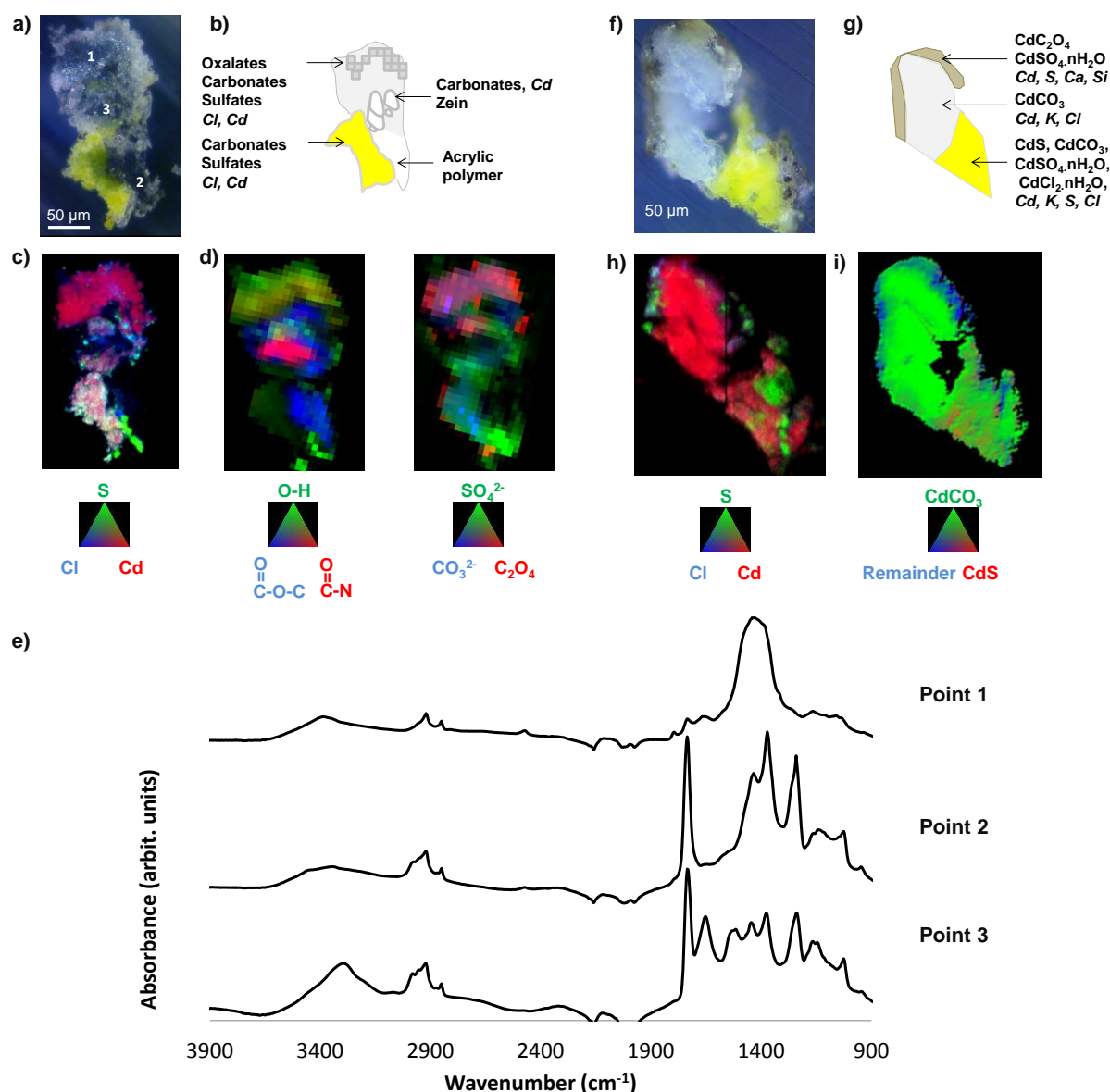


Figure 5-11 : Combination of SR μ FTIR, μ XRF and FF-XANES for the study of a fragment from *The Joy of Life (SS)*. Schematic views of results obtained with b) μ FTIR and μ XRF; g) FF- XANES at the Cd L_{III} -edge and μ XRF; c-e) results from the compressed fragment displayed in a) Visible light microscope image; c) μ XRF elemental maps of Cd, S and Cl (step size: $1 \times 1 \mu\text{m}^2$). d) μ FTIR maps of esters ($1710\text{-}1750 \text{ cm}^{-1}$), amides ($1616\text{-}1700 \text{ cm}^{-1}$), hydroxyls ($3320\text{-}3450 \text{ cm}^{-1}$), sulphates ($1022\text{-}1206 \text{ cm}^{-1}$), oxalates ($1306\text{-}1327 \text{ cm}^{-1}$) and carbonates ($1342\text{-}1535 \text{ cm}^{-1}$) (step size: $6 \times 6 \mu\text{m}^2$); e) IR spectra of carbonates (point 1), poly (vinyl acetate) polymer (point 2) and zein (point 3) rich area; f-i) results from the $10 \mu\text{m}$ thick section displayed in f) Visible light microscope image. h) μ XRF elemental maps of Cd, S and Cl (step size: $1 \times 1 \mu\text{m}^2$); i) Speciation maps (full-field XANES) of CdCO_3 , CdS as well as the sum of the remainder Cd components used in LSLC fitting ($\text{CdCl}_2 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$ and $\text{CdSO}_4 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$) (pixel size: $0.3 \times 0.3 \mu\text{m}^2$).

The visible images and chemical maps reveal a complex mixture and stratigraphy of Cd-based compounds in the predominately unaltered yellow region and the alteration white crust (Figure 5-11b and g).

In the yellow internal region, Cd is highly concentrated (μ XRF, Figure 5-11h) and mainly present as CdS (confirmed by XANES at Cd L_{III} -edge, Figure 5-11i and Appendix A (2)). XANES

at the Cd L_{III}-edge allows the identification of other cadmium-based species as well: carbonates (confirmed by μ FTIR, Figure 5-11d), sulphates (confirmed by μ FTIR, Figure 5-11d, and chemical maps at S K-edge, Figure 5-12) and chlorides, CdCl₂ (confirmed by μ XRF, Figure 5-11c and h, and XANES at the Cl K-edge, Appendix A (3)). For sulphates and chlorides, improved data fitting was obtained when spectra of hydrated references were employed.

The imaging capability combined with micrometric resolution achieved with the full-field microscope reveals that CdS is heterogeneously present in the yellow layer and is intermixed with CdCO₃ and CdSO₄·nH₂O (Figure 5-11i). Cadmium chlorides have been previously identified in several regions of this painting (sample S115: yellow fruit in the tree at the upper right and sample S112: darkened upper left corner), and are thought to be the residual starting reagent from the wet process synthesis of the CdS used for this painting (Mass, et al., 2013). This conclusion is also supported by our present findings where cadmium chlorides are found in the internal yellow region, rather than accumulated in the alteration white crust (which would be the case if introduced as a contaminant from the environment).

Concerning the white altered layer, chemical mapping highlights a complex stratigraphy mainly composed of CdCO₃ (μ FTIR, Figure 5-11d and Figure 5-11e point1, and XANES at Cd L_{III}-edge, Figure 5-11i and Appendix A (2)). In the upper part of the white layer, both sulphates and oxalates are also identified (μ FTIR, Figure 5-11d, XANES at the Cd L_{III}-edge, Figure 5-11i and Appendix A (2), and chemical maps at the S K-edge, Figure 5-12). Since the oxalates, carbonates, and sulphates are all colourless, it explains the chemical cause of the fading observed in the altered region.

The cadmium carbonates are enriched in the white superficial layer (Figure 5-11d and i) where CdS is completely absent (Figure 5-11i and Figure 5-12). They can also be observed in smaller quantities in the yellow paint layer. This distribution confirms similar results found in the altered yellow fruits from the same work, suggesting that in the off-white alteration layer, the cadmium carbonate is a photo-degradation product, even though it has been suggested as a residue of the CdS synthesis in other systems (Mass, et al., 2013, Plahter, et al., 2011).

The presence of CdC₂O₄ is limited to the uppermost alteration layer (Figure 5-11d and i and Appendix A (2)). Also observed in the darkened foliage in the upper left corner of *The Joy of Life* (Mass, et al., 2013), and a painting by Van Gogh (Van der Snickt, et al., 2012), this

product is identified as a degradation product, derived from either varnish residues on the painting (a residue of a partially removed natural resin varnish has been observed in several paint cross-section samples removed from the piece) or from the oil binder. Such degradation could be the result of a cleaning treatment, natural ageing, or the breakdown of the binder during the photo-degradation process.

As seen in earlier examples of altered cadmium sulphide-containing paints, cadmium sulphates are distributed throughout the paint layer (Mass, et al., 2013) (Figure 5-11d and i), see for example the data from sample S115. The distribution of sulphide and sulphate species Figure 5-12, obtained in μ XRF mode on cross-sections (Van der Snickt, et al., 2009) shows that sulphates (presumably cadmium sulphate) are dispersed in the original paint layer, but are also enriched on the surface of the off-white alteration crust. Cadmium sulphide is virtually absent in this upper layer, consistent with the absence of a yellow colour in this region, whereas it is intact beneath the alteration crust. These data are again consistent with cadmium sulphates being photo-degradation products rather than residues of the CdS synthesis in *The Joy of Life* paints.

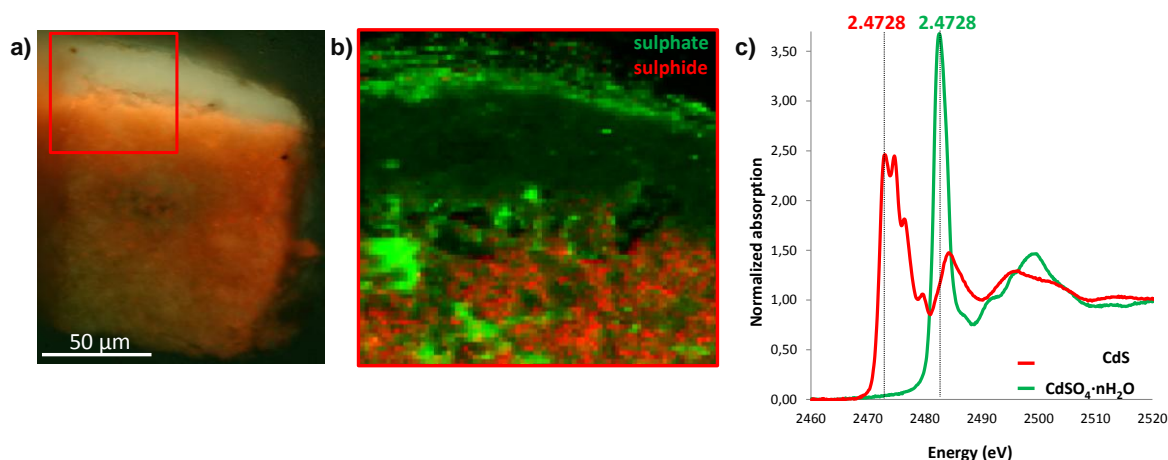


Figure 5-12 : μ XRF maps of sulphur, in *The Joy of Life* (BF 719), sample S5 from below the central reclining figures. A) UV picture of S5 cross-section; b) XRF maps were acquired at 2.4728, 2.4825 and 2.5189 keV highlighting the relative distribution of sulphides (red) and sulphates (green) respectively; c) Reference XANES spectra at the S K-edge of CdS and CdSO₄·nH₂O.

μ FTIR also revealed the presence of an organic compound made up of a poly(vinyl acetate) polymer (Figure 5-11e, point 2), characterized by a strong peak in the C-O stretching absorption region (1300-900cm⁻¹). This product is likely a restoration/consolidation material used to reduce flaking. Flaking and spalling were particularly problematic in this region of

the painting, and several campaigns of consolidation have been carried out, in particular to allow the work to travel in 1992. In a Cd-free area of about 50 μm (Figure 5-11c), the μFTIR spectra exhibit a peculiar feature, characteristic of amides. Comparison with databases suggests the presence of *zein*, characterized by a band at 3286 cm^{-1} from amide A (Figure 5-11e point3). Zein is the major storage protein of maize and was proposed as a possible base material for polymer applications in the early 20th century (Saviello, et al., 2014); here it is again interpreted as a restoration treatment – the painting is known to have been stabilized with a glue lining in the early 20th century, prior to the polymer-based consolidation treatments.

5.3.5.2. S111 sample: darkened yellow foliage

Another discoloured area of *The Joy of Life* (1905-1906), from the darkened upper left corner, was also sampled: sample S111. Since this fragment was very small, it was impossible to employ more than one sample preparation strategy. Priority was given to XANES analysis at the Cd and S edges, and thus a thin-section 10 μm thick was prepared. Contrary to the previous fragment, no white alteration zone was observed (Figure 5-13a). The white thick layer visible in the optical image relates to the lead white-rich ground layer identified by μXRF analyses as a mixture of Ba- and S-containing coarse grains (most likely barium sulphates, Figure 5-13b), dispersed in a Pb white-based matrix (lead white, Figure 5-13b). The degradation seems to be limited to a few micrometres on the uppermost part of the Cd-yellow paint and is related to the browning of the original yellow pigment.

The section has been analysed using FF-XANES at the S, Cl K-edge and Cd L_{III}-edges. Supplementary μXRF maps were also acquired at a primary energy of 3.7 keV. After exposing the sample to these multiple XANES and XRF acquisitions, the embedding resin started to lose its mechanical strength, thus preventing further investigation using other techniques such as FTIR or XRD. At the S K-edge, over-absorption issues prevented reliable LSLC fitting, limiting data analysis to the localisation of both sulphide and sulphate species based on ROI calculations (as described in Appendix A (4); results not shown). At the Cl K-edge, the main information obtained was the identification of $\text{CdCl}_2 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$ as the single chlorine-containing compound present. Both results were used to confirm the results obtained at the Cd L_{III}-edge. [At the Cd L_{III}-edge, some pixels suffered from over-absorption and were set to zero (and therefore not taken into account during data fitting).]

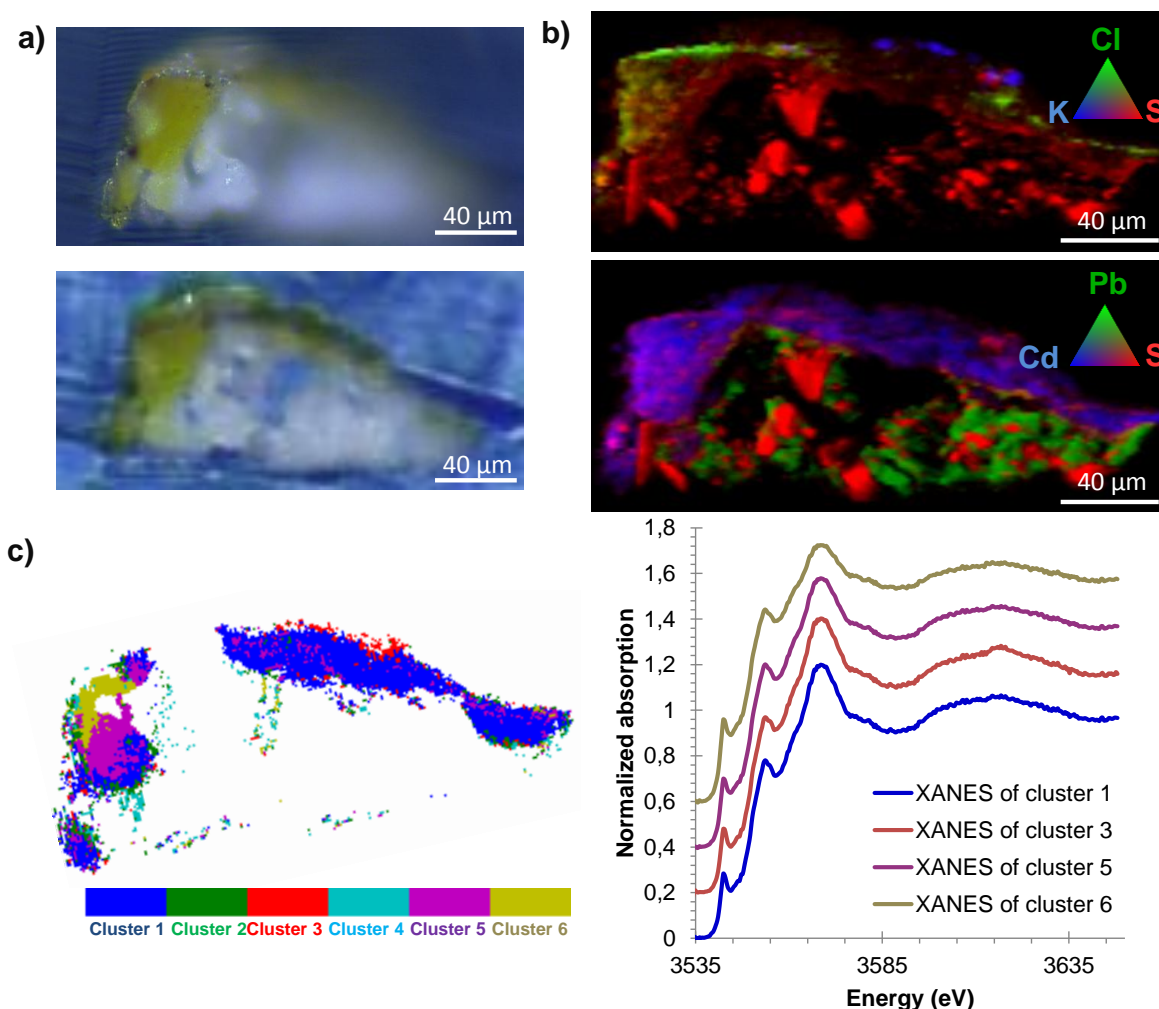


Figure 5-13 : a) Visible light microscope images of S111 10 μm thick thin-section; b) μXRF elemental maps of Cl, K, S, Cd and Pb acquired at 3.7keV(step size: $0.7 \times 0.7 \mu\text{m}^2$); c) Results of k-means clustering combined with PCA analyses of FF-XANES acquisition at Cd L_{III} -edge (step size: $0.7 \times 0.7 \mu\text{m}^2$).

LSLC, using similar references to those used for the S5 sample, presented a large difference between experimental data and fit results, suggesting the presence of species not covered by the reference dataset. In order to identify the relevant cadmium spectral basis set, principal component analysis was used. PCA followed by k-means clustering using the PC basis identified four main clusters (Figure 5-13c): clusters 1, 3, 5 and 6 (cluster 2 and 4 are related to low absorbing area with noisy pixels and were not retained for further analysis). From each cluster, the average XANES of the cluster was extracted and fitted with the complete list of references presented above. Mixtures of CdS, CdSO₄, CdSO₄·nH₂O, CdCO₃ and CdCl₂·nH₂O were able to fit the XANES for the four clusters adequately. The full

spectral stack was then refitted using the spectra for the clusters identified above, leading to a significantly improved fit.

Cluster 1 is representative of most of the sample. Its content of CdCO_3 is higher than that of any other cluster; it also contains traces of CdS and $\text{CdCl}_2 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$. On the surface of this cluster is cluster 3, which displays a similar composition but with added $\text{CdSO}_4 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$, again in significantly lower concentration than CdCO_3 . Below the surface of the left corner (yellow), cluster 5 reveals an area where the CdS content increases but still contains a relatively high amount of CdCO_3 . Consequently, even in the CdS -rich yellow region, the CdCO_3 is found in high amounts, suggesting that a large fraction of the CdCO_3 present is possibly unreacted starting reagent (Mass, et al., 2013). However, further investigation is needed because the cadmium yellow hue in this region of the painting was intended to be a dark yellow/orange (based on comparison to 1905 studies of *The Joy of Life* at The San Francisco Museum of Modern Art and the Statens Museum for Kunst, Copenhagen), and CdCO_3 has typically been observed at high concentrations in the paler shades of cadmium yellow. Another explanation for the CdCO_3 -rich interior of this yellow paint is the relatively thin paint layer being studied here compared to samples S115 (Mass, et al., 2013) or S5, which represent more advanced states of alteration where discrete alteration crusts are visible. The entire yellow paint layer in this case may be in the process of converting into an alteration zone.

On the surface of this area is cluster 6 that is highly concentrated in Cd (μXRF), present mainly as CdS , and CdCO_3 . The high concentration of CdS in this region of the sample may be due to the morphology of the brushstroke observed (Figure 5-13a). The top of the sample would be more exposed to direct ambient light whereas the texture/impasto of the paint that causes yellow paint to appear on both the side and top of this sample may have protected the side from direct exposure.

Contrary to S5, this sample is missing the thick white alteration crust, maybe explaining the lack of a distinct layering structure for the alteration products. However, the distribution and amount of sulphates species suggests advanced photo-degradation. The degradation mechanism appears to be a two-step process; in the first step sulphides are directly photo-oxidized to sulphates, and in the second stage sulphur-based species, in particular cadmium

sulphide, are completely lost, replaced by cadmium carbonate, as seen for cluster 1. The presence of some CdSO_4 in cluster 5 suggests that the degradation process is still not complete.

However, the visible colour of the degraded sample (ochre brown) is not directly linked here to the identification of Cd-based compounds. Consequently, supplementary μXRD analyses and organic phase analyses are now mandatory to fully understand the photo-degradation mechanism in this sample.

5.3.6. *Flowers in a Pitcher*: degradation and synthesis processes study

5.3.6.1. Darkened BF205 sample

Another micro-sample of cadmium yellow paint from the painting *Flower Piece* (1906), demonstrating photo-degradation, was taken from the dry, cracked, and darkened region below the right side of the painting's pitcher. The sample was too brittle to allow sectioning without adding strengthening material, consequently the surface of the resin block was first covered with a sulphur-free tape insuring the integrity of the 10 μm section during slicing with the microtome (Figure 5-14a). The optical stratigraphy is very similar to that observed in sample S5, with a large off-white layer at the surface of the painting. A residual ground layer was also identified on the left corner of the section.

Four main experiments were carried out on this section in order to identify the degraded materials present: μXRF sulphur valence maps (step size $2 \times 2 \mu\text{m}^2$), results are presented in Figure 5-14b. μXRF at 7.3 keV (step size $2 \times 2 \mu\text{m}^2$); elemental mapping results are illustrated in Figure 5-14c. FF-XANES at Cd-L_{III} edge (pixel size $0.7 \times 0.7 \mu\text{m}^2$); results of LSLC fitting are presented in Figure 5-14d. μXRD 12.9 keV (ID13, step size $2 \times 2 \mu\text{m}^2$); phase maps based on the integrated diffraction intensity over regions of interest are shown in Figure 5-14e.

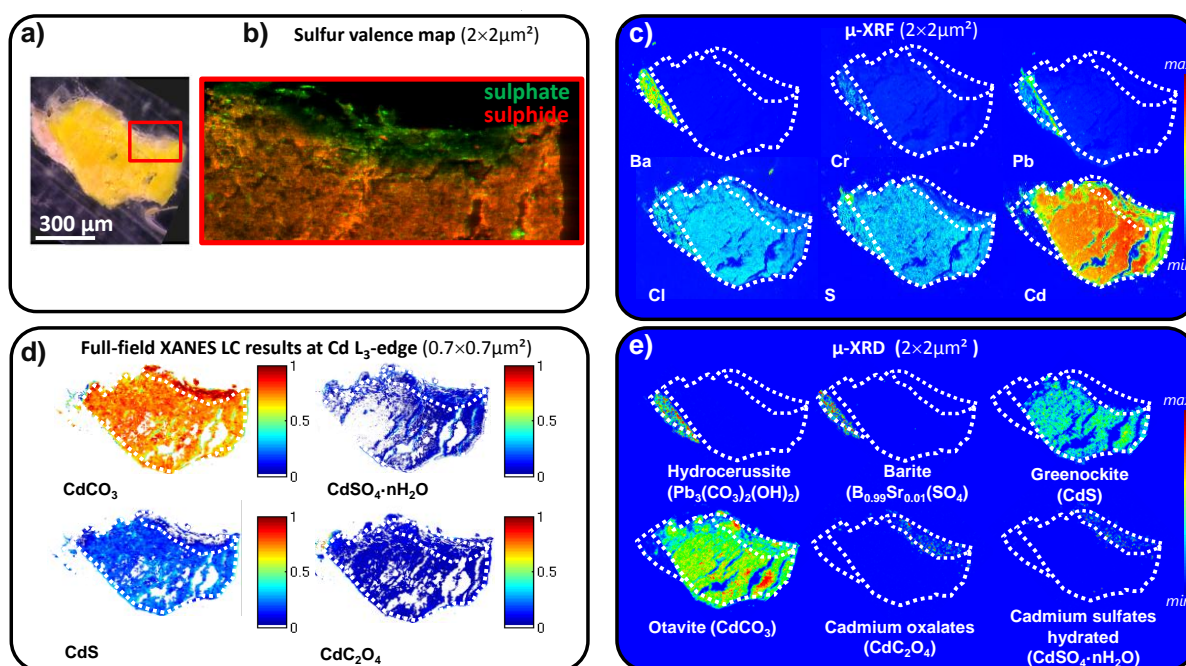


Figure 5-14 : a) Optical image of BF205 darkened sample prepared as 10 µm thick thin-section (bottom); b) Sulphide and sulphate distribution from sulphur valence maps in µXRF (step size: $1 \times 1.2 \mu\text{m}^2$); c) Elemental mapping results from fit of XRF map (step size: $2 \times 2 \mu\text{m}^2$); d) LSLC fitting results of full-field stack acquired at Cd L_{III} -edge on the thin-section using CdS, CdCO₃, CdCl₂·nH₂O and CdSO₄·nH₂O (pixel size: $0.7 \times 0.7 \mu\text{m}^2$); e) µXRD maps of sphalerite (ZnS), barite ($\text{Ba}_{0.99}\text{Sr}_{0.01}(\text{SO}_4)$), anglesite (PbSO_4), hydrocerussite ($\text{Pb}_3(\text{CO}_3)_2(\text{OH})_2$), CdS, Cadmium oxalate (CdC_2O_4), Cadmium sulphate hydrated ($\text{CdSO}_4 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$), and otavite (CdCO_3) (step size: $2 \times 2 \mu\text{m}^2$).

Based on these four techniques, the painting's ground layer, paint layer and alteration layer could be chemically characterized.

µXRD (Figure 5-14e) combined with µXRF (Figure 5-14c) allowed for the identification of sphalerite (ZnS), barite ($\text{Ba}_{0.99}\text{Sr}_{0.01}(\text{SO}_4)$), anglesite (PbSO_4) and hydrocerussite ($\text{Pb}_3(\text{CO}_3)_2(\text{OH})_2$) in the ground layer area. Two different ground layers were more accurately identified: the first one (innermost) contains mainly hydrocerussite with sphalerite and barite on which a very thin second layer containing hydrocerussite and barite with grains of anglesite is applied. The presence of sphalerite and barite together suggests the use of lithopone, a co-precipitate of BaSO_4 and ZnS introduced in 1874. The first layer may be a commercial ground, while the second has probably been prepared and applied by Matisse himself. The anglesite was also seen by µ-FTIR in *The Joy of Life*, and may result from the interaction of the unstable CdS with the lead white in the ground.

By combining FF-XANES at ID21 at the Cd L_{III} -edge with µXRD and µXRF at sulphide and sulphate absorption-specific energies, the composition of the painting layer is defined mainly as a mixture of CdS, CdCO₃ and CdSO₄·nH₂O.

The white degraded area is mainly composed of CdCO_3 with a small amount of CdC_2O_4 and $\text{CdSO}_4 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$, identified by FF-XANES and μXRD , similar to what was observed for samples S5 and S115 (Mass, et al., 2013). A small increase of the CdC_2O_4 and $\text{CdSO}_4 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$ content is observed at the surface of this area in FF-XANES data, however no clear stratigraphy inside the degraded area was observed from the μXRD results.

The high concentration of CdCO_3 in the off-white alteration crust of the paint layer may suggest that this compound as well as $\text{CdSO}_4 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$ and CdC_2O_4 , are the products of degradation processes. However, the presence of CdCO_3 in a high amount in the paint layer as well suggests that at least some of it may have been initially present as a filler or residual starting reagent for this work. Though the former possibility is less likely since CdCO_3 , used as cadmium white, would have been an expensive filler (Plahter, et al., 2011).

5.3.6.2. Undarkened BF205 sample

Cadmium carbonate (CdCO_3), as illustrated above, has been identified in the altered cadmium yellow (CdS) paints found in Impressionist, early modernist, and post-Impressionist works. As CdCO_3 is highly insoluble (K_{sp} of 1.0×10^{-12}), when it is formed solely as a result of photo-alteration, it is mostly confined to the location where it is formed, *i.e.* at the surface of the paint layer. However, when an unclear stratigraphy is present and CdCO_3 is distributed throughout the paint layer, conclusions about its origin in the paint layer are equally unclear. In cadmium yellow paint in works such as Edvard Munch's *The Scream* (c. 1910, The Munch Museum, Oslo), the hypothesis has recently been proposed that CdCO_3 was used in the indirect wet process synthesis of CdS (for example, through reaction of CdCO_3 with Na_2S) (Mass, et al., 2013, Plahter, et al., 2011).

To address the question of the origin of CdCO_3 , a flake of (to the naked eye) undegraded pale cadmium yellow paint was removed from Henri Matisse's *Flower Piece* so that the distribution of CdCO_3 could be studied, both as a function of depth in the paint layer and in individual pigment particles. The visible fluorescence of the ultraviolet-illuminated paint cross-section removed from *Flower Piece* (Figure 5-15a) shows that in the top half of this sample, the cadmium yellow is dispersed in a zinc white base, and individual cadmium sulphide particles are visible thanks to their orange fluorescence in the ultraviolet.

A section of 15 μm thickness was prepared from a visually non-degraded paint fragment from the lemon yellow area (Figure 5-15b).

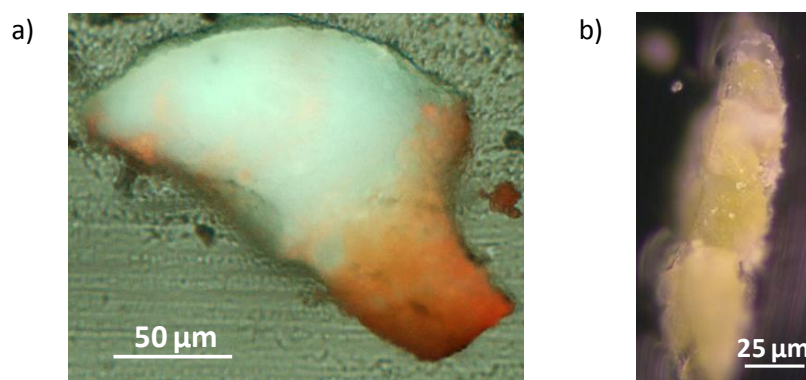


Figure 5-15 : a) Lemon cadmium paint cross-section from Flower Piece (BF 205) showing cadmium yellow particles dispersed in a zinc white matrix (405 nm illumination), b) Optical image of the lemon-hued cadmium paint prepared as thin-section, 15 μm thick.

Three main measurement types were carried out on this section to identify possible residual starting reagents: μXRD at 21keV (P06, step size $2 \times 2 \mu\text{m}^2$), results presented in Figure 5-16b; FF-XANES at the S K-edge (ID21, pixel size $0.7 \times 0.7 \mu\text{m}^2$), analysed as ROI integration (Appendix A (4)) and FF-XANES at the Cd-L_{III} edge (ID21, pixel size $0.7 \times 0.7 \mu\text{m}^2$), analysed by LSLC fitting and presented in Figure 5-16c.

The Cd concentration map derived from FF-XANES at the Cd L_{III}-edge reveals that cadmium-containing particles show up as “hot spots” evenly dispersed throughout the zinc white base. The presence of CdCO₃ grains is established by FF-XANES at the Cd-L_{III} edge, and by μXRD (Figure 5-16b and c). The XRD measurements show CdS as a diffuse halo in the vicinity of the larger CdCO₃ grains. The Cd-L_{III} FF-XANES results suggest that cadmium sulphide and sulphate form rings/shells surrounding the CdCO₃ grains. This observation is supported by sulphide and sulphate maps acquired at S K-edge in FF-XANES mode (Appendix A (4)). However, the larger beam size and the relative insensitivity of XRD to poorly crystalline material did not allow confirming the sulphate/sulphide/carbonate morphology suggested by the FF-XANES measurements by diffraction imaging.

Even though XRD cannot confirm the core/shell morphology of the CdCO₃ particles surrounded by CdS or CdSO₄, it clearly shows that in this sample, CdCO₃ is co-localized with CdS instead of forming a surface degradation layer.

The co-localized core and shell morphology suggests that a large fraction of CdCO_3 in this sample is residual starting reagent. Conversion to CdS was incomplete; the large CdCO_3 particles were trapped during the precipitation reaction of CdS , coated by a thin layer of nano-crystalline CdS . This example might be the first evidence confirming the precipitation process hypothesized by Plahter *et al.* for the role of cadmium carbonate identified in the yellow paints of the Munch Museum version of *The Scream* (Plahter, et al., 2011). To fully confirm their theory, a similar investigation should be performed on a cross-section from a relatively non-degraded region to ascertain whether or not this same pattern of precipitation (CdS coating CdCO_3 starting material) is also present in yellow paints of the Munch Museum version of *The Scream*. Further analyses of this cross-section, as well as analyses of replicate cadmium yellow pigments synthesized from CdCO_3 following early 20th century recipes, should also be considered at better resolutions.

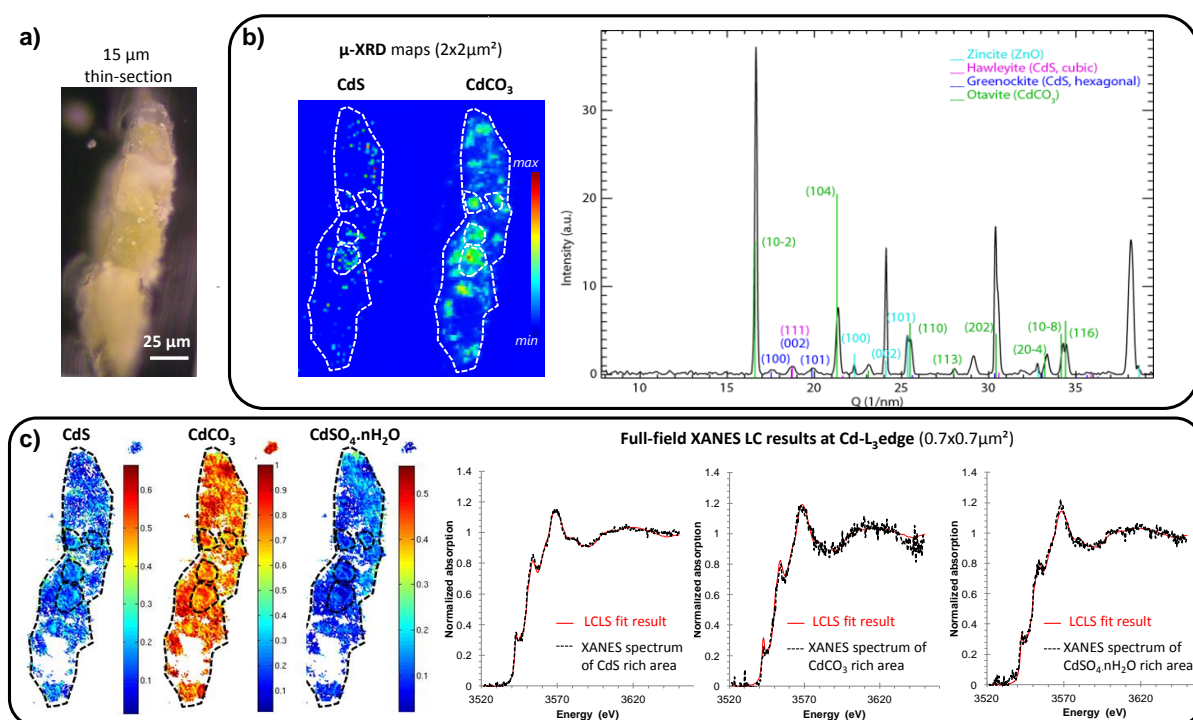


Figure 5-16 : μXRD and FF-XANES acquisition on the thin section presented in a); b) μXRD maps of CdS and otavite (CdCO_3) (step size: $2 \times 2 \mu\text{m}^2$), and μXRD Q-patterns acquired on CdS rich grain; c) CdS , CdCO_3 and $\text{CdSO}_4 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$ maps obtained by FF-XANES at the Cd L-III edge, and examples of LSLC fitting results of single pixel XANES spectra acquired in CdCO_3 , CdS and $\text{CdSO}_4 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$ -rich areas.

5.3.7. Conclusion

The composition of sub-millimeter fragments of cadmium yellow paints from *The Joy of Life* and *Flower Piece* as a function of depth using SR- μ FTIR, μ XRF, μ XRD and FF-XANES imaging confirmed that CdCO_3 , CdC_2O_4 and $\text{CdSO}_4 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$ are degradation products rather than paint fillers, and, in the case of *The Joy of Life*, that these compounds are no residual synthesis reagents either.

These colourless compounds are responsible for the observed fading of the cadmium yellow paint in *The Joy of Life*. Despite the high solubility that causes cadmium sulphate to migrate through the paint layers in many of the samples studied, cadmium sulphate is also identified as a photo-degradation product. In the case of sample S5 (from *The Joy of Life*) and sample BF205-darkened (from *Flower Piece*), an oxidation of the original CdS pigment, probably induced by UV-visible irradiation and uncontrolled relative humidity levels is the initiation point and basis of the observed fading and discoloration. Based on previous work (Mass, et al., 2013, Van der Snickt, et al., 2012), the oxidation of CdS to $\text{CdSO}_4 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$ at or just below the paint surface explains the formation of the $\text{CdSO}_4 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$ compound which, as it is highly water soluble, may then diffuse through the paint layer. The surface enrichment of $\text{CdSO}_4 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$ in the case of S5 suggests that while $\text{CdSO}_4 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$ has the potential solubility to migrate through the paint layer, surface accumulation resulting from photo-degradation can also be observed. As suggested previously (Mass, et al., 2013), this compound can initiate the subsequent stages of degradation by reacting with CO_2 to form CdCO_3 . Acid hydrolysis of the organic binder or the varnish, which leads to spalling and cracking of the paint layer allows for further photo-oxidation of the newly exposed CdS in the micro-cracks. The very high insolubility (K_{sp} of 1.0×10^{-12}) of CdCO_3 explains its presence as the dominant end product of a series of degradation reactions. A tertiary degradation process involving the further breakdown of cadmium oxalate into cadmium carbonate cannot be excluded. The presence and the location of CdC_2O_4 are for the moment not fully understood, although TOF-SIMS data from this same painting shows that long chain fatty acids are depleted in the regions of CdS alteration, suggesting that the acid hydrolysis of the binding medium is a possible mechanism for the formation of oxalate anions. Alternatively, the presence of varnish, as observed in the case of the S5 sample, may have partially dissolved CdSO_4 and

freed Cd^{2+} ions, which in turn may then have precipitated out with $\text{C}_2\text{O}_4^{2-}$ instead of SO_4^{2-} , explaining the formation of a cadmium oxalate film (Van der Snickt, et al., 2012).

The pale brownish appearance of the S111 sample appears to be organic in nature as no evidence for the formation of a dark brown inorganic photo-degradation product was established. Soil and other fine particulate may lodge in the interstices of the crumbling paint surface, formed or enhanced during photo-oxidation, giving rise to the darkening observed (Mass, et al., 2013). Acid hydrolysis of the drying oil paint binder may also result in the formation of chromophores contributing to the darkened appearance. In either case further analyses of organic degradation products and trace analyses of other particles embedded in the paint are required to fully understand the observed darkening.

Both the intact lemon cadmium paint and photo-oxidized cadmium yellow paint from *Flower Piece* were examined by UV and VIS photomicroscopy, XRD and FF-XANES. Investigation of undarkened lemon cadmium paint from *Flower Piece* reveals that a large amount of cadmium carbonate is present, however, it is not accumulated at the paint surface but co-located with individual CdS yellow pigment particles suspended in a zinc white base. Co-location of CdS and CdCO_3 , possibly in a core-shell morphology suggests that the CdS pigment used by Henri Matisse to paint this work may have contained a large fraction of unreacted starting reagents, leftovers of an incomplete synthesis. This finding provides the first physical evidence supporting the theory of Plahter *et al.* that cadmium carbonate-rich cadmium yellow paints in the first decade of the 20th century were likely prepared by the indirect wet process method, and not invariably indicative of photo-alteration. Consequently in the case of photo-oxidized paint, the high ratio of CdCO_3 compounds present in yellow paint may be related to this starting reagent, whereas the white crust may combine both CdCO_3 as a starting reagent and CdCO_3 as second degradation product of photo alteration, as it is found in the presence of $\text{CdSO}_4 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$ and CdC_2O_4 .

In final conclusion, analytical methods with a high sensitivity for chemical speciation and ability to map the distribution of various compounds at sub-micron resolution are essential for deciphering the synthesis and degradation pathways of pigments in hierarchically complex objects such as paintings. The access to both molecular and structural mapping

capabilities by combining FF-XANES, μ XRF, μ XRD and μ FTIR in 2D is opening new possibilities for the rigorous study of degradation products and mechanisms in paint layers, and more generally for the micro-analysis of artworks for the benefit of these works' long-term preservation.

5.4. Application to other artistic materials

5.4.1. Acrylonitrile-butadiene-styrene polymer photo-aging in design objects

Saviello, D., Pouyet, E., Toniolo, L., Cotte, M., & Nevin, A. (2014). **Synchrotron-based FTIR microspectroscopy for the mapping of photo-oxidation and additives in acrylonitrile-butadiene-styrene model samples and historical objects.** *Analytica chimica acta*, 843, 59-72.

Acrylonitrile-butadiene-styrene (ABS) has been largely used over the last 50 years as a plastic material in industrial applications. It is present also in many design objects or household items, such as telephones, domestic appliances, lamps, musical instruments, exhibited in international museums. As observed with paintings, ABS suffers from photo-aging. The objective of the present study was to assess the depth of oxidation in terms of chemical modifications on two types of samples: artificially photo-aged ABS blocks and fragments from historical Italian design objects from the 1960's (Saviello, et al., 2014). In-depth analysis of such phenomena has already been reported, but based on the progressive removal of thin (50 μ m) layers parallel to the exposed area of the plastic blocks, using a microtome. However, considering the fragility of the degraded surface area, the in-depth resolution in the first \sim 100 μ m with this approach is critical (Bokria, et al., 2002). In the present study, the microtome was used as well, but thin-sections (2 μ m) were obtained perpendicularly to the block surface, following the SES protocol (see section 3.5.2). Accordingly, in a single map, both the internal pristine polymer and the superficial products formed during photoageing can be identified and localized. The visible image (Figure 5-17a) and UV fluorescence images (Figure 5-17b) highlight a luminescent upper layer of about 45 μ m on the surface of the block. In Figure 5-17c, three points are shown as references at

three different depths: 40, 194 and 268 μm .

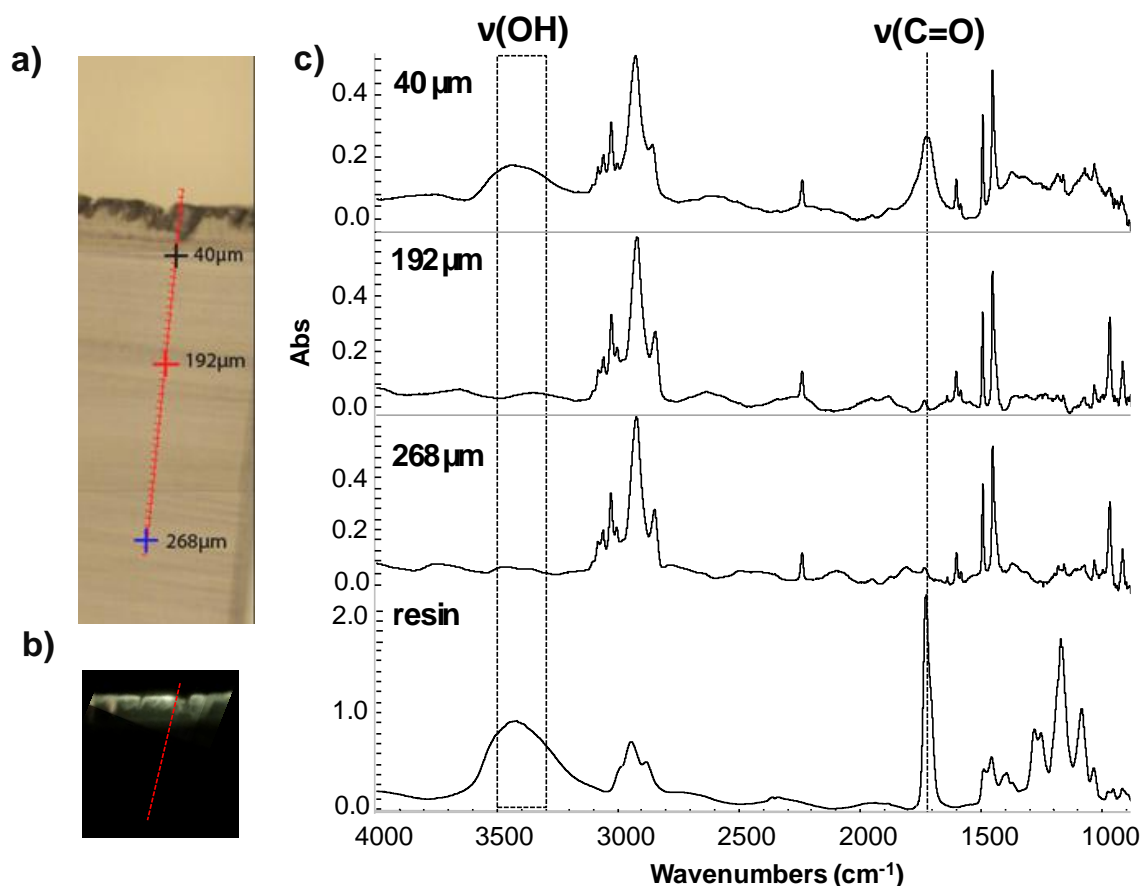


Figure 5-17: SR μFTIR study of the oxidation of an ABS model film (sample exposed to UV-irradiation for 1000 hours); a) Visible light microscope image of a $2\ \mu\text{m}$ thin-section prepared following the SES method, b) UV light microscope images of 1000h aged ABS sample on the left, and of pure resin thin-section ($2\ \mu\text{m}$) on the right c) FT-IR spectra acquired at different positions corresponding to three different depths from the sample surface and one spectrum characteristic of the absorption of a resin $2\ \mu\text{m}$ thin-section.

The spectra from the exposed area of the sample show a clear increase of the signal relative to C=O at $1735\ \text{cm}^{-1}$ and the appearance of an intense and broad signal relative to O-H stretching at $3436\ \text{cm}^{-1}$. These bands are attributed to ketones, aldehydes, esters, α , β -unsaturated carbonyl, carboxylic acids and alcohols. The depth of oxidation in samples was evaluated, for materials aged for different amounts of time. μFTIR highlighted a selective and progressive gradient of degradation, greatest at the surface of the sample and which decreases in-depth. The oxidation compounds tend to form a passivation layer, limiting the further oxidation of the bulk ABS. Results are further detailed in a dedicated publication (Saviello, et al., 2014).

In order to show the strength of the SES protocol, Figure 5-17 shows as well the spectrum of

a standard embedding resin (Historesin, Leica). It presents strong overlaps with all the FTIR bands characteristic of the chemical bonds formed during photo-ageing. Therefore, the identification and precise localisation of these degradation compounds would have been strongly compromised with a standard resin embedding protocol. Moreover, samples prepared in this way could be examined successfully with other microscopic techniques (UV and visible microscopy).

5.4.2. Estimating Firing Conditions for Roman Ceramics

Meirer, F., Liu, Y., Pouyet, E., Fayard, B., Cotte, M., Sanchez, C., Andrews, J.C., Apurva, M., and Sciau, P. (2013). **Full-field XANES analysis of Roman ceramics to estimate firing conditions—A novel probe to study hierarchical heterogeneous materials.** *Journal of Analytical Atomic Spectrometry*, 28(12), 1870-1883.

Ceramics and more generally artefacts obtained by firing techniques are increasingly studied by XAS techniques. Indeed, most of the optical effects in glass and ceramics (color, opacity, lustre effect, *etc.*) are obtained by mastering the redox state of key elements (most often transition metals). The determination of the oxidation state of these elements can be exploited to understand and model these optical effects, but can also offer information regarding the firing conditions: choice of ingredients, successive temperatures and atmosphere, *etc.* (Janssens, 2013). Many of these XAS experiments have been carried out with millimetric, or sub-millimetric X-ray probes, giving an averaged bulk information. More recently, micrometric beams have been further used, allowing to specifically probe particular part of the matter: for example, for the spatial discrimination of crystals and glass in Egyptian and Roman glasses opacified with calcium antimonite crystals (Lahlil, et al., 2010, Lahlil, et al., 2011) or for the study of Mn speciation over brown-black Mn-rich corrosion bodies, before and after conservation treatment (Cagno, et al., 2011).

In this context the use of full-field XANES method rapidly appeared as an obvious progression to further improve the spectro – imaging combination for the characterization of these materials.

The following study has been initiated by Ph. Sciau, CEMES-CNRS (centre for elaboration of materials and structural studies). The main objective was to obtain new insights about possible differences in the firing protocols used for the manufacturing of two types of Roman black gloss ceramics: a B type Campanian ceramic (with black gloss coating and a non-vitrified body, from the 1st cent BCE) and Pre-sigilatta ceramic (presenting a black slip on a non-vitrified red/brown paste, from 10 BCE to CE 10).

Ceramics coatings were obtained from the vitrification of an iron oxide-rich material coming from the settling and decantation of natural clays, and their colors were settled (red or black) through the control of redox chemistry of iron oxides present in the material. By probing the subtle changes in redox chemistry of iron species, it was consequently expected to obtain information on temperature and oxygen fugacity variations during the firing processes (Meirer, et al., 2013). As these changes are often heterogeneously distributed and frequently confined to the near surface regions and to the small interfacial region between the slip and the body, their characterization necessitates a probe combining sub-micrometric resolution and a large field of view. This is now available thanks to the new full-field setups. Two full-field instruments were used: the zone plate based full-field transmission X-ray microscope (TXM) at SSRL (with a FOV of 30 μm^2 and a resolution of 30 nm) and the lens-less full-field microscope at ID21 (with a FOV from 600 μm^2 up to 2 mm^2 and resolutions ranging from 0.3 to 1.4 μm , see section 4.2 for more details).

Two sherds, one from each production, were sampled. Sample sections were prepared following the protocol proposed by Ph. Sciau which is detailed in section 3.6.

The Campanian sherd was first analysed by F. Meirer, Ph. Sciau et al., with the nanoprobe (TXM, SSRL). The results show a distinct phase composition with mainly hercynite (FeAl_2O_4 , black phase, Fe^{2+}) in the slip, and maghemite ($\gamma\text{-Fe}_2\text{O}_3$, red phase, Fe^{3+}), in the body. The same sample was further investigated by performing X-ray tomography in order to map micro-cracks and porosity distribution in the slip and in the body. The superposition of

spectral and morphological results suggests oxidation of the sample from the body of the ceramic to the slip. The combined information on Fe chemistry and ceramic porosity shows possible pathways for fast transport of oxygen through micro-cracks and open micro-pores to oxidize the ceramic next to these channels, quickly converting Fe minerals from hercynite to maghemite, and then slowly diffusing through the denser slip to push the re-oxidation front deeper into the slip.

Even if the ID21 full-field instrument does not compete with the SSRL one in terms of lateral resolution (10 times higher), it appeared interesting for us to carry out complementary experiments with the ID21 device. In particular, considering the different geometries and the larger field of view (at least 20 times higher), we expected a clear gain in terms of SNR and in statistic relevance.

Based on SSRL successful results similar approach on another thin-section from the same ceramic sherd was followed by employing the lens-less full-field approach at ID21. Here, we report the main information obtained at ID21, highlighting the benefit of this instrument, with respect to the SSRL one, for this problematic. The complete study can be found in (Meirer, et al., 2013).

Despite the lower spatial resolution both the high concentration of hercynite in the slip and the predominant presence of maghemite in the body were confirmed (Figure 5-18a).

The increased field of view with larger pixel size and improved mineralogical sensitivity, allow detecting the very heterogeneous and shallow oxidation of the surface of the slip. Furthermore, it was possible to notice the presence of small islands of hematite in the body (Figure 5-18a). Both thin patches of maghemite at the surface and small islands of hematite in the body were confirmed by spot analysis using micro-Raman spectroscopy (Figure 5-18b-d).

Moreover, thanks to the extremely large number of measured XANES, the LCLS fit results revealed the presence of an additional iron phase in the body. Indeed, an area of the sample presented bad fitting results in comparison with experimental spectrum, when taking into account only hercynite, maghemite, hematite. Consequently, the set of references did not represent all the iron phases present in this cluster. By adding the spectrum of almandine

($\text{Fe}_3\text{Al}_2(\text{SiO}_4)_3$) in the previous dataset, fitting results showed an improved match with the sum spectrum from the cluster. Consequently a new iron phase was identified which help in determining firing temperature and duration conditions for this specific sherd.

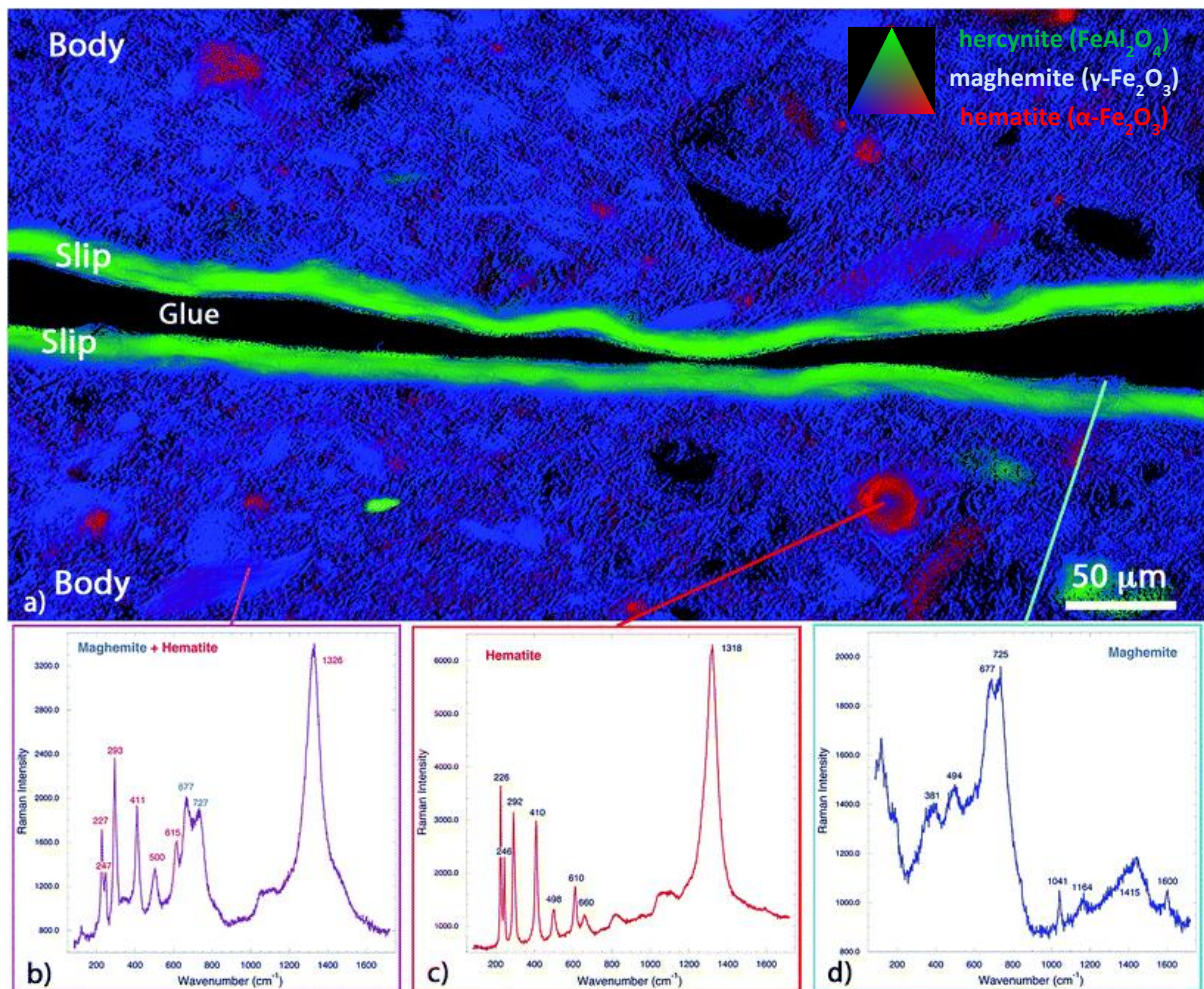


Figure 5-18: a) Phase map deduced from measurements performed at ID21 (ESRF) including Raman spectra recorded at various points (b–d). Hercynite (green), maghemite (blue) and hematite (red), FOV: 2032×1036 ($610 \times 311 \mu\text{m}^2$), pixel size 300 nm , from (Meirer, et al., 2013).

In conclusion, the distribution of hercynite (black, Fe^{2+}), hematite and maghemite (both red, Fe^{3+}) achieved with a large FOV explains the visible colors of the ceramic, and presents a very pictorial evidence that this vessel was once reduced and then partially re-oxidized. Moreover chemical differences between the two ceramics allow establishing assumption on different firing conditions. Indeed the thinner surface oxidation (maghemite) layer on the slip, the large amount of maghemite and the presence of patches of un-oxidized Fe^{2+} minerals in the body of the Campanian sherd suggest that the final re-oxidation step was

performed under either lower oxygen fugacity or even more likely at significantly lower temperature and/or short duration in comparison with the Pre-sigillita sherd.

This example demonstrates the benefits of combining nano and micro full-field XANES as well as Raman spectroscopy. In this context the new full-field micrometric approach reveals the interest to combine large field of view (*i.e.* increased sample heterogeneity probed) with sub- micrometric pixel size. It should be also noted that one technique alone would have not answered all questions on the firing of the ceramics since nanometric chemical heterogeneities as well as larger scale porosity were determinant in the conclusions of this study, further details can be found in (Meirer, et al., 2013).

5.5.References

- Boesenberg, U., Meirer, F., Liu, Y., Shukla, A. K., Dell'Anna, R., Tyliczszak, T., Chen, G., Andrews, J. C., Richardson, T. J., Kostecki, R. & Cabana, J. 2013. Mesoscale Phase Distribution in Single Particles of LiFePO₄ following Lithium Deintercalation. *Chemistry of Materials*, 25 (9):1664-72.
- Bokria, J. G. & Schlick, S. 2002. Spatial effects in the photodegradation of poly(acrylonitrile–butadiene–styrene): a study by ATR-FTIR. *Polymer*, 43 (11):3239-46.
- Cagno, S., Nuyts, G., Bugani, S., De Vis, K., Schalm, O., Caen, J., Helfen, L., Cotte, M., Reischig, P. & Janssens, K. 2011. Evaluation of manganese-bodies removal in historical stained glass windows via SR- μ -XANES/XRF and SR- μ -CT. *Journal of analytical atomic spectrometry*, 26:2442-51.
- Cotte, M., Checroun, E., Susini, J., Dumas, P., Tchoreloff, P., Besnard, M. & Walter, P. 2006. Kinetics of oil saponification by lead salts in ancient preparations of pharmaceutical lead plasters and painting lead mediums. *Talanta*, 70 (5):1136-42.
- Cotte, M., Susini, J., Metrich, N., Moscato, A., Gratziu, C., Bertagnini, A. & Pagano, M. 2006. Blackening of Pompeian Cinnabar Paintings: X-ray Microspectroscopy Analysis. *Analytical chemistry*, 78 (21):7484-92.
- Cotte, M., Susini, J., Solé, V. A., Taniguchi, Y., Chillida, J., Checroun, E. & Walter, P. 2008. Applications of synchrotron-based micro-imaging techniques to the chemical analysis of ancient paintings. *Journal of analytical atomic spectrometry*, 23:820-8.
- De Nolf, W., Vanmeert, F. & Janssens, K. 2014. XRDUA: crystalline phase distribution maps by two-dimensional scanning and tomographic (micro) X-ray powder diffraction. *Journal of Applied Crystallography*, 47 (3):1107-17.
- Hu, K., Bai, C., Ma, L., Bai, K., Liu, D. & Fan, B. 2013. A study on the painting techniques and materials of the murals in the Five Northern Provinces' Assembly Hall, Ziyang, China. *Heritage Science*, 1 (1):18.
- Janssens, K. H. 2013. *Modern Methods for Analysing Archaeological and Historical Glass*. Wiley Online Library.
- Katsibiri, O. & Boon, J. J. 2004. Investigation of the gilding technique in two post-Byzantine wall paintings using micro-analytical techniques. *Spectrochimica Acta Part B: Atomic Spectroscopy*, 59 (10–11):1593-9.
- Kieffer, J. & Karkoulis, D. PyFAI, a versatile library for azimuthal regrouping, in *Journal of Physics: Conference Series*, (2013), pp. 202012.

Lahlil, S., Biron, I., Cotte, M., Susini, J. & Menguy, N. 2010. Synthesis of calcium antimonate nanocrystals by the 18th dynasty Egyptian glassmakers. *Appl Phys A*, 98 (1):1-8.

Lahlil, S., Cotte, M., Biron, I., Szlachetko, J., Menguy, N. & Susini, J. 2011. Synthesizing lead antimonate in ancient and modern opaque glass. *Journal of analytical atomic spectrometry*, 26 (5):1040-50.

Lei, Y., Wen, M. & Cheng, X. 2012. An investigation of the murals preserved in the temples under Chieftain Lu in Liancheng, Yongdeng County, Gansu Province. *J Imperial Palace*, 2:133-54.

Leone, B., Burnstock, A., Jones, C., Hallebeek, P., Boon, J. & Keune, K. The deterioration of cadmium sulphide yellow artists' pigments, in *Triennial meeting (14th), The Hague, 12-16 September 2005: preprints*, (2005), pp. 803-13, figs.

Liu, Y., Meirer, F., Williams, P. A., Wang, J., Andrews, J. C. & Pianetta, P. 2012. TXM-Wizard: a program for advanced data collection and evaluation in full-field transmission X-ray microscopy. *Journal of Synchrotron Radiation*, 19 (2):281-7.

Lliveras, A., Boularand, S., Roqué, J., Cotte, M., Giráldez, P. & Vendrell-Saz, M. 2008. Weathering of gilding decorations investigated by SR: Development and distribution of calcium oxalates in the case of Sant Benet de Bages (Barcelona, Spain). *Applied Physics A*, 90:23-33.

Mass, J., Sedlmair, J., Patterson, C. S., Carson, D., Buckley, B. & Hirschmugl, C. 2013. SR-FTIR imaging of the altered cadmium sulfide yellow paints in Henri Matisse's *Le Bonheur de vivre* (1905-6) - examination of visually distinct degradation regions. *Analyst*, 138 (20):6032-43.

Mass, J. L., Opila, R., Buckley, B., Cotte, M., Church, J. & Mehta, A. 2013. The photodegradation of cadmium yellow paints in Henri Matisse's *Le Bonheur de vivre* (1905–1906). *Applied Physics A*, 111 (1):59-68.

Meirer, F., Liu, Y., Pouyet, E., Fayard, B., Cotte, M., Sanchez, C., Andrews, J. C., Mehta, A. & Sciau, P. 2013. Full-field XANES analysis of Roman ceramics to estimate firing conditions-A novel probe to study hierarchical heterogeneous materials. *Journal of Analytical Atomic Spectrometry*, 28 (12):1870 - 83.

Monico, L., Janssens, K., Miliani, C., Brunetti, B. G., Vagnini, M., Vanmeert, F., Falkenberg, G., Abakumov, A., Lu, Y. & Tian, H. 2012. Degradation Process of Lead Chromate in Paintings by Vincent van Gogh Studied by Means of Spectromicroscopic Methods. 3. Synthesis, Characterization, and Detection of Different Crystal Forms of the Chrome Yellow Pigment. *Analytical chemistry*, 85 (2):851-9.

Monico, L., Janssens, K., Miliani, C., Van der Snickt, G., Brunetti, B. G., Guidi, M. C., Radepon, M. & Cotte, M. 2013. Degradation Process of Lead Chromate in Paintings by Vincent van Gogh Studied by

Means of Spectromicroscopic Methods. 4. Artificial Aging of Model Samples of Co-Precipitates of Lead Chromate and Lead Sulfate. *Anal Chem*, 85 (2):860-7.

Monico, L., Janssens, K., Vanmeert, F., Cotte, M., Brunetti, B. G., Van der Snickt, G., Leeuwestein, M., Salvant Plisson, J., Menu, M. & Miliani, C. 2014. Degradation Process of Lead Chromate in Paintings by Vincent van Gogh Studied by Means of Spectromicroscopic Methods. Part 5. Effects of Nonoriginal Surface Coatings into the Nature and Distribution of Chromium and Sulfur Species in Chrome Yellow Paints. *Analytical chemistry*, 86 (21):10804-11.

Monico, L., Van der Snickt, G., Janssens, K., De Nolf, W., Miliani, C., Dik, J., Radepont, M., Hendriks, E., Geldof, M. & Cotte, M. 2011. Degradation Process of Lead Chromate in Paintings by Vincent van Gogh Studied by Means of Synchrotron X-ray Spectromicroscopy and Related Methods. 2. Original Paint Layer Samples. *Analytical chemistry*, 83 (4):1224-31.

Monico, L., Van der Snickt, G., Janssens, K., De Nolf, W., Miliani, C., Verbeeck, J., Tian, H., Tan, H., Dik, J., Radepont, M. & Cotte, M. 2011. Degradation Process of Lead Chromate in Paintings by Vincent van Gogh Studied by Means of Synchrotron X-ray Spectromicroscopy and Related Methods. 1. Artificially Aged Model Samples. *Analytical chemistry*, 83 (4):1214-23.

Patterson, C. S., Carson, D., Phenix, A., Khanjian, H., Trentelman, K., Mass, J. & Hirschmugl, C. J. 2013. Synchrotron-based Imaging FTIR Spectroscopy in the Evaluation of Painting Cross-sections. *e-Preservation Science*, 10.

Plahter, U. & Topalova-Casadiago, B. 2011. The Scream by Edvard Munch: painting techniques and colouring materials, in Studying Old Master Paintings Technology and Practice *The National Gallery Technical Bulletin 30th Anniversary Conference Postprints*, ed by M Spring (London: Archetype, 2011): pp. 244–52.

Pouyet, E., Fayard, B., Salome, M., Taniguchi, Y., Sette, F. & Cotte, M. 2015. Thin-sections of painting fragments: opportunities for combined synchrotron-based micro-spectroscopic techniques. *Heritage Science*, 3 (1):3.

Pouyet, E., Lluveras-Tenorio, A., Nevin, A., Saviello, D., Sette, F. & Cotte, M. 2014. Preparation of thin-sections of painting fragments: Classical and innovative strategies. *Analytica chimica acta*, 822:51-9.

Salomé, M., Cotte, M., Baker, R., Barrett, R., Benseny-Cases, N., Berruyer, G., Bugnazet, D., Castillo-Michel, H., Cornu, C., Fayard, B., Gagliardini, E., Hino, R., Morse, J., Papillon, E., Pouyet, E., Rivard, C., Solé, V. A., Susini, J. & Veronesi, G. 2013. The ID21 Scanning X-ray Microscope at ESRF. *Journal of Physics: Conference Series*, 425 (18):182004.

Salvadó, N., Butí, S., Nicholson, J., Emerich, H., Labrador, A. & Pradell, T. 2009. Identification of reaction compounds in micrometric layers from gothic paintings using combined SR-XRD and SR-FTIR. *Talanta*, 79 (2):419-28.

Saviello, D., Pouyet, E., Toniolo, L., Cotte, M. & Nevin, A. 2014. Synchrotron-based FTIR microspectroscopy for the mapping of photo-oxidation and additives in acrylonitrile–butadiene–styrene model samples and historical objects. *Analytica chimica acta*, 843 (0):59-72.

Schroer, C. G., Boye, P., Feldkamp, J. M., Patommel, J., Samberg, D., Schropp, A., Schwab, A., Stephan, S., Falkenberg, G., Wellenreuther, G. & Reimers, N. 2010. Hard X-ray nanoprobe at beamline P06 at PETRA III. *Nuclear Instruments and Methods in Physics Research Section A: Accelerators, Spectrometers, Detectors and Associated Equipment*, 616 (2-3):93-7.

Sole, V. A., Papillon, E., Cotte, M., Walter, P. & Susini, J. 2007. A multiplatform code for the analysis of energy-dispersive X-ray fluorescence spectra. *Spectrochimica Acta - Part B Atomic Spectroscopy*, 62 (1):63-8.

Van der Snickt, G., Dik, J., Cotte, M., Janssens, K., Jaroszewicz, J., De Nolf, W., Groenewegen, J. & Van der Loeff, L. 2009. Characterization of a Degraded Cadmium Yellow (CdS) Pigment in an Oil Painting by Means of Synchrotron Radiation Based X-ray Techniques. *Analytical chemistry*, 81 (7):2600-10.

Van der Snickt, G., Janssens, K., Dik, J., De Nolf, W., Vanmeert, F., Jaroszewicz, J., Cotte, M., Falkenberg, G. & Van der Loeff, L. 2012. Combined use of Synchrotron Radiation Based Micro-X-ray Fluorescence, Micro-X-ray Diffraction, Micro-X-ray Absorption Near-Edge, and Micro-Fourier Transform Infrared Spectroscopies for Revealing an Alternative Degradation Pathway of the Pigment Cadmium Yellow in a Painting by Van Gogh. *Analytical chemistry*, 84 (23):10221–8.

Zanella, L., Casadio, F., Gray, K. A., Warta, R., Ma, Q. & Gaillard, J.-F. 2011. The darkening of zinc yellow: XANES speciation of chromium in artist's paints after light and chemical exposures. *Journal of analytical atomic spectrometry*, 26 (5):1090-7.

Zeng, Z., Wang, S. & Yang, S. 1999. Synthesis and Characterization of PbS Nanocrystallites in Random Copolymer Ionomers. *Chemistry of Materials*, 11 (11):3365-9.

CHAPTER 6 : GENERAL CONCLUSIONS AND PERSPECTIVES

6.1. Conclusions	169
6.2. Perspectives	173
6.3. References	175

6.1. Conclusions

SR-based μ FTIR, μ XRF, μ XAS and μ XRD are increasingly employed, for the study of paintings, providing insight into historical practices and into degradation mechanisms. Their combination offers a detailed picture of chemical composition and reactions involved in the artwork all along its history.

The thesis was dedicated to develop new methods for the preparation and analyses of paint samples from CH artefacts with combined hyperspectral techniques. These efforts were made simultaneously on the X-ray and the infrared microscopes at ID21, with the aim to make available a complete multi-modal hyper-spectral analytical platform dedicated to the study of historical paintings.

In particular, the advantages offered by the analysis of thin-sections, instead of classical cross-sections were presented in Chapter 2. The advantages were highlighted concerning spatial resolution (in particular by limiting in-depth averaging for X-ray beam and the chromaticity of penetration depth for ATR-FTIR), as well as reliability and quantitative aspect of the results (by limiting matrix absorption affecting XRF, XAS and XRD, and by allowing the direct measure of absorbance value for FTIR and XAS in transmission mode) (Pouyet, et al., 2015).

Taking into account the discussion on enhanced SR-based techniques if carried out on thin-section, alternatives to the standard preparation of thick resin-embedded cross-sections were considered in Chapter 1. This part represented a major challenge of the PhD work (Pouyet, et al., 2014).

Sample preparation was particularly delicate for what concerns FTIR analyses, since organic embedding resin usually interferes with sample ingredients. Consequently, dedicated efforts

were involved in order to develop preparation protocols limiting the risks of chemical interferences (solubilisation, reduction/oxidation or other reactions), as well as the risks of analytical interferences (overlap of detected signals coming from the sample and from materials used in the preparation). Several options, based on the use of (ultra)microtome and on preliminary wrapping of samples with a barrier coating, were assessed, focusing particularly on the preparation of thin-sections (1-20 μm) for single or combined FTIR spectroscopy and X-ray 2D micro-analysis.

A few strategies specially developed for the preparation of painting cross-sections for μFTIR analysis have been reported and their potential extrapolation to the preparation of thin-sections have been discussed (section 3.4.) In addition, two new methods were developed (section 3.5): i) the first one is based on a free-embedding approach, ensuring an enhanced chemical and analytical neutrality (section 3.5.2). It is illustrated through the study of degradation of plastic artefacts in design objects (Saviello, et al., 2014) (section 5.4.1); ii) the second one is based on a barrier coating approach which strengthens the sample and avoids the penetration of the resin into the sample. The barrier coating investigated here is a silver chloride salt, an infrared transparent material, which remains malleable and soft after pellet compression, enabling microtoming (section 3.5.3). This technique provided excellent results regarding ancient Chinese gilding techniques rediscovery (Pouyet, et al., 2014) (section 5.2).

Based on the successful results obtained following these strategies other barrier coatings were also proposed, whereas not yet tested on historical paintings. Some of them already presented interesting properties for further development in this direction (section 3.5.4).

If initially limited to the sample preparation, developments concerning sample handling and mounting were rapidly identified as essential as well. With the development of a specific sample holder for X-ray analyses combined with chemical and physical characterization of film supports (section 3.7), the present work provides a preliminary handbook for adapting sample mounting to specific study and to the required analytical conditions.

Considering that requirements in terms of section thickness and invasiveness effects are not necessarily shared by the different analytical techniques, this work has considered a series of validation tests aiming at determining if a unique sample can be analysed with all the techniques in a selected order, or if adapted sections have to be specifically prepared.

As a conclusion, FTIR technique is the most demanding in term of thinness, a few microns, and sample preparation neutrality. As it is a non-invasive technique, this technique should better be performed first in a combined approach.

The thickness and sample preparation determined for FTIR analyses can be compatible with those required for supplementary XRF, XAS or XRD measurements. Alternatively, an adapted section must be prepared. In most cases, optimized thickness, a few tenth of microns, and sample preparation for combined XAS and XRD are similar allowing carrying out both techniques on the same section.

Fast μ XRF acquisition may help in the definition of areas of interest for XAS or XRD measurements, and must consequently be performed previously or simultaneously on the section.

The preparation and analyses of thin-sections allowed also assessing new methodological capabilities, such as the full-field XANES approach (Chapter 4). While XRF, XRD and FTIR acquisitions on historical paintings benefit from 2D (or even 3D) data set, XAS acquisitions have long been limited to a few spectra or a few chemical maps. Recently, the full-field XANES approach represented a very promising alternative to the scanning approach for studying painting micro-sample, by offering the acquisition of a complete set of hyper-spectral data and thus 2D images with full spectra information, and with reduced radiation exposition. This thesis significantly contributed to its development, at ID21, in the context of CH materials study (Fayard, et al., 2013).

Full-field XANES has been identified as a powerful tool which offers novel opportunities for the study of CH materials, as it allows 2Dmapping at micrometric scale combined with full spectral information to be recorded on millimetric sample area within a tenth of minutes. This is consequently very efficient for the study of large corpus of heterogeneous samples. Painting model samples based on two layers of different Mn-based pigments were first prepared and analysed in order to assess the potential of the method (section 4.5). Both pigments were easily identified and localized, even when present as a mixture (Fayard, et al., 2013).

Moreover, based on XAS spectroscopy, this set up is applicable to a wide range of material without limit concerning the organization level of material. Successful analyses were already performed on fragments of glasses and ceramics (Meirer, et al., 2013).

Based on a lens-less approach, the equipment limits dose deposition and preserve photosensitive historical sample. Radiation damage issues were significantly reduced as exemplified with the study of a highly photosensitive pigment, Prussian Blue (section 4.7). This opened new possibilities for studying its degradation as well as other radiation sensitive pigments.

In summary, new combinations among synchrotron-based μ FTIR, μ XRF, μ XAS, full-field XAS and μ XRD techniques in transmission mode have been developed by carefully optimizing the sample preparation and by developing new micro-spectroscopy tools. Accordingly, an improved and easier combination of X-ray and infrared techniques for the complementary characterization of painting fragments is now available at ID21 at the ESRF.

As an example, a complementary set of tools for elemental, molecular and structural identification and mapping was offered in the study of cadmium yellow painting fragments from two Matisse's paintings discoloured area (section 5.3). The complex composition (combination of nanocrystalline phases, degraded/undegraded inorganic and organic materials organized as micrometric layers; variety and complexity of the initial pigment) of a set of historical cadmium yellow micro-samples were analysed by a combination of techniques on similar sections, in order to couple different chemical signatures / sensitivity as well as spatial resolution. In this context the possible remaining of starting reagent, and the degradation mechanisms undergoing were characterized and localised via coupled μ FTIR, μ XRF, μ XRD, and full-field XANES.

Whereas the discussion was focused on painting materials, this works started also to be extended to other artistic materials (*e.g.* ceramics, and polymer-based materials) as presented in section 5.4.

6.2. Perspectives

This study gave promising results on historical cases, however further advances are still required, from both technical and experimental point of views, to go a step forward in an even better combination of techniques.

Concerning FTIR analyses, several directions should be explored for future developments. As an alternative to the classical set-up in transmission, a new hemispherical ATR device is under commissioning at ID21. If successful, this device should allow a significant improvement in terms of acquisition time, data quality, sample damage in comparison with classical ATR systems, and in terms of lateral resolution compared with the transmission mode ($\times 4$). Fully applicable on thin-section it may allow the analyses of a few tenth of microns section mainly prepared for X-ray analyses, making easier the combination of several techniques on a single section.

In parallel, the near infrared domain would need to be further investigated. This energy domain is starting to be explored (Sciutto, et al., 2014), for the reason that beam intensity is very high, the lateral resolution is not affected by diffraction and beam can go across thicker sections. Macroscopic NIR analyses have already demonstrated its relevance for the analyses of paintings. Its extension to microscopic characterization on thin-section might complement the mid- μ FTIR approach.

Concerning X-ray techniques, the present discussion was mainly focused on 2D imaging capabilities, however as exemplified with the study of Roman ceramics, 3D characterization offers novel opportunities in the characterization of complex material from CH field, in particular of paintings (Gervais, et al., 2013). As an exemple, the implementation of a 3D variant of full-field absorption XANES at the ID21 beamline is undergoing to extend its capability for investigating heterogeneous materials, *e.g.* from CH field.

The 3D approach combined with micro and nano probes will be even more constraining in term of sample preparation, and will raise new question in this direction.

The approach developed in this work could be of interest to other imaging techniques increasingly used for the study of artistic materials. As an example, the

preparation of ultra thin-sections is a standard for Transmission Electron Microscopy. Staining based techniques are usually applied to cross-sections, but their use on thin-sections should be assessed since it would limit the in-depth “contamination” of sample by the dye. In summary, out of the SR context, many other microscopy-based techniques could benefit from the study of thin-sections.

In addition to the development of instruments, the importance of data processing and data analysis should not be neglected. The treatment of millions of spectra acquired over large 2D areas and ranging from IR to hard X-ray energies require *ad-hoc* software developments. If for single technique computational advances allow the treatment of more and more complex dataset, much work may be involved in a multivariate analyses of combined spectroscopic results obtained on a unique section. Based on the image alignment algorithm presented in section 4.3.3 (Paleo, et al., 2014), data acquired with different spatial scale and energy range could be aligned together in order to create a huge dataset containing all spectroscopic information as the third dimension. Adapted data-analysis packages will be then necessary for an optimal exploration of these data. This aspect represents a major challenge, for CH samples, but more generally for any heterogeneous and complex materials.

6.3. References

Fayard, B., Pouyet, E., Berruyer, G., Bugnazet, D., Cornu, C., Cotte, M., Andrade, V. D., Chiaro, F. D., Hignette, O., Kieffer, J., Martin, T., Papillon, E., Salomé, M. & Sole, V. A. 2013. The new ID21 XANES full-field end-station at ESRF. *Journal of Physics: Conference Series*, 425 (19):192001.

Gervais, C., Boon, J. J., Marone, F. & Ferreira, E. S. B. 2013. Characterization of porosity in a 19th century painting ground by synchrotron radiation X-ray tomography. *Applied Physics A*, 111 (1):31-8.

Meirer, F., Liu, Y., Pouyet, E., Fayard, B., Cotte, M., Sanchez, C., Andrews, J. C., Mehta, A. & Sciau, P. 2013. Full-field XANES analysis of Roman ceramics to estimate firing conditions-A novel probe to study hierarchical heterogeneous materials. *Journal of Analytical Atomic Spectrometry*, 28 (12):1870 - 83.

Paleo, P., Pouyet, E. & Kieffer, J. 2014. Image stack alignment in full-field X-ray absorption spectroscopy using SIFT_PyOCL. *J Synchrotron Radiat*, 21 (2):456-61.

Pouyet, E., Fayard, B., Salome, M., Taniguchi, Y., Sette, F. & Cotte, M. 2015. Thin-sections of painting fragments: opportunities for combined synchrotron-based micro-spectroscopic techniques. *Heritage Science*, 3 (1):3.

Pouyet, E., Lluveras-Tenorio, A., Nevin, A., Saviello, D., Sette, F. & Cotte, M. 2014. Preparation of thin-sections of painting fragments: Classical and innovative strategies. *Analytica Chimica Acta*, 822 (0):51-9.

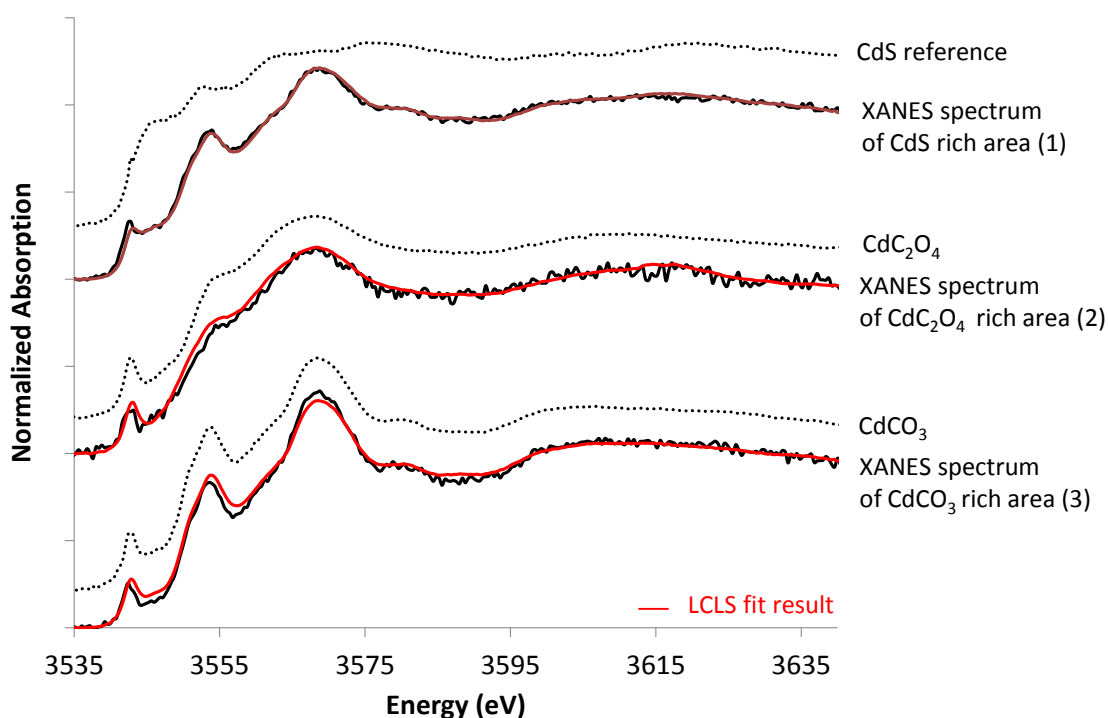
Saviello, D., Pouyet, E., Toniolo, L., Cotte, M. & Nevin, A. 2014. Synchrotron-based FTIR microspectroscopy for the mapping of photo-oxidation and additives in acrylonitrile-butadiene-styrene model samples and historical objects. *Analytica Chimica Acta*.

Sciutto, G., Prati, S., Bonacini, I., Oliveri, P. & Mazzeo, R. 2014. FT-NIR microscopy: An advanced spectroscopic approach for the characterisation of paint cross-sections. *Microchemical Journal*, 112:87-96.

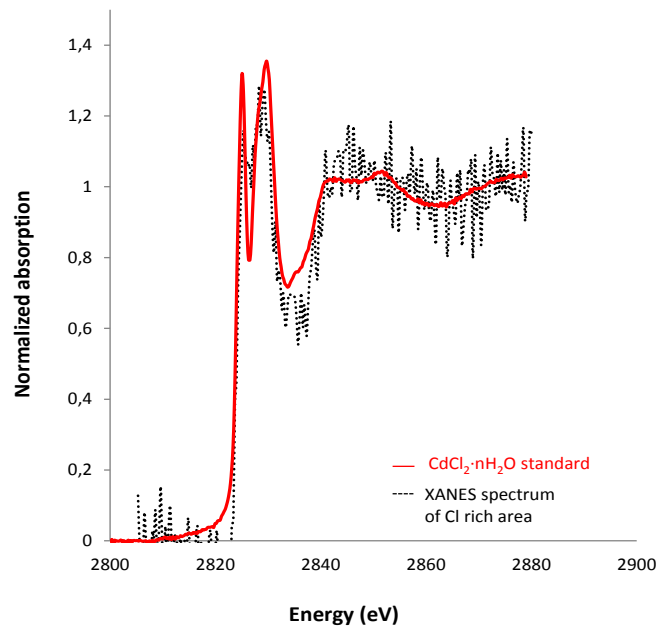
Appendix A

Compound formula	Compound Name	2theta angle range
CdCO_3	Otavite	22.4498-22.6506
$\text{CdSO}_4 \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$	Cadmium sulphate hydrated	11.06-11.44
$\text{Ba}_{0.99}\text{Sr}_{0.01}(\text{SO}_4)$	Barite	15.9502-16.255
CdS	Greenockite	16.2829-16.7611
$\text{Pb}_3(\text{CO}_2)_2(\text{OH})_2$	Hydrocerusite	16.7428-16.9585
ZnS	Spharelite	19.1442-18.9418
CdC_2O_4	Cadmium oxalate	20.9358-20.3103
PbSO_4	Anglesite	27.2971-27.625

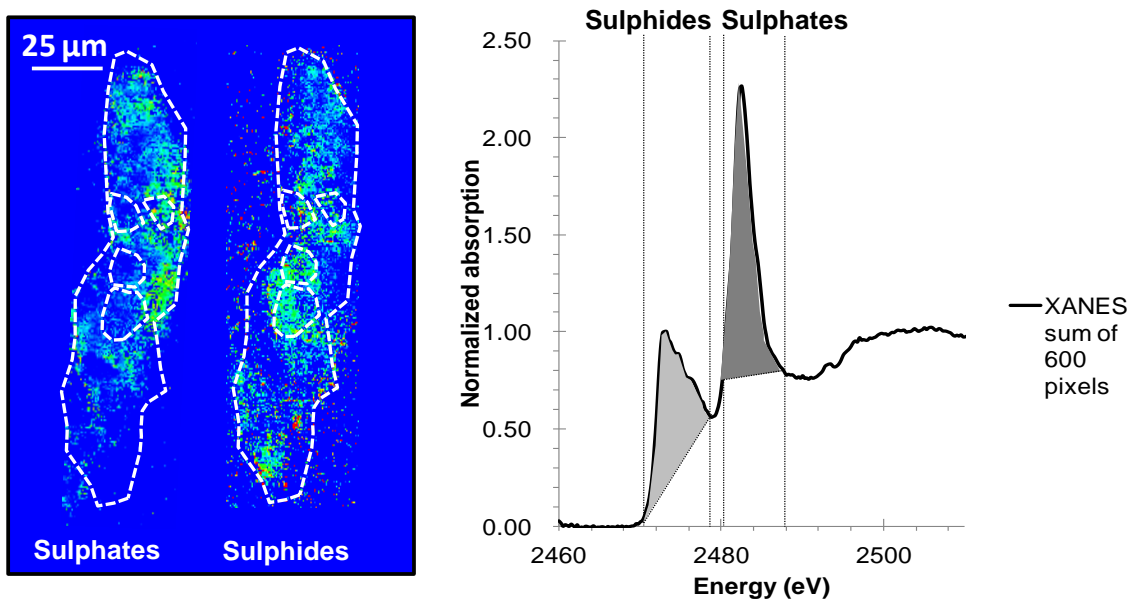
Appendix A (1) Table of 2theta angle ranges selected for mapping the different compounds identified by μXRD (for $E=12.89\text{keV}$).



Appendix A (2) Cd L_{III}-edge spectra. The spectra in black were recorded on the sample displayed in Figure 5-11. One pixel XANES has been extracted from: the unaltered area (1), rich in CdS, the uppermost part of degraded layer (2), rich in CdC₂O₄, and from the center of the degraded layer (3) typical from a pure CdCO₃ compound. The dotted line in black were acquired from reference powders CdS, CdSO₄·H₂O and CdCO₃. Red spectra represent the LSLC fit results for each spectrum using CdCO₃, CdS, CdCl₂·nH₂O and CdSO₄·nH₂O references.



Appendix A (3) Comparison of CdCl₂·nH₂O reference and XANES spectrum acquired in FF mode, at the Cl K-edge, from one pixel of the undegraded area of sample S5 displayed in Figure 5-11f.



Appendix A (4) Sulphide and sulphate distribution maps acquired at S K-edge in FF-XANES mode. The maps are based on the selection of ROI defined on XANES spectra extracted from a sum over 600 pixels selected in the sulphide rich area.

Appendix B: Abbreviations list

AFM: Atomic force microscopy

ARE: AgCl resin embedding

ATR: Attenuated total reflectance

BSE: Backscattered electrons

CCD: Charged coupled device

CDD: Cyclododecane

CEN: European committee for standardization

CH: Cultural heritage

CT: X-Ray computed tomography

C2RMF: Centre de recherche et de restauration des musées de France

DGEBA: diglycidyl ether of bisphenol-A

EDX: Energy dispersive X-ray spectroscopy

EELS: Electron energy loss spectroscopy

ESRF: European synchrotron radiation facility

EXAFS: Extended X-ray absorption fine structure

FF: Full-field

FOV: Field of view

FPA: Focal plane array

FTIR: Fourier transform infra-red spectroscopy

IBeA: Ikerkuntza eta Berrikuntza Analitikoa

IRPA : Institut royal du Patrimoine artistique

IRUG: Infrared and raman users group

LSLC: Least squares linear combination

PCA: Principal component analyses

PEEK: Polyetherethercetone

PET: Poly (ethylene terephthalate) polyester

PMMA: polymethyl methacrylate

ROI: Region of interest

SE: Secondary electrons

SEM: Scanning electron microscopy

SERS: Surface enhanced raman scattering

SES: Sample enclosing system

SIFT: Scale invariant feature transform

SNR: Signal to noise ratio

SR: Synchrotron

SRC: Synchrotron radiation center

SSRL: Stanford synchrotron radiation lightsource

STIM: Scanning transmission ion microscopy

SXM: Scanning X-ray microscope

ToF-SIMS: Time-of-flight secondary ion mass spectrometry

TXM: Transmission X-ray microscopy

XANES: X-ray absorption near edge structure

XAS: X-ray absorption spectroscopy

XRD: X-ray diffraction

XRF: X-ray fluorescence

XPS: X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy

Appendix C: Index

- 2D-XANES, 87
- Absorbance, 27
- Absorption coefficient, 24
- Acrylic resin, 50
- Acrylonitrile-butadiene-styrene, 157
- AgCl resin embedding, 66
- Atomic force microscopy, 45
- ATR mode, 11
- Barrier coatings, 60
- Beer Lambert law, 18
- Cadmium yellow pigment, 133
- Chrome yellow pigment, 102
- CMOS camera, 89
- Correlation method, 92
- Cyclododecane, 61
- Diamond anvil micro-compression, 57
- Edge normalization, 94
- Electron Energy Loss Spectroscopy, 45
- Epoxy resin, 50
- European Committee for Standardization, 46
- Fourier Transform InfraRed Spectroscopy, 9
- Gilding technique, 121
- ID13, 30
- Infinite-target case, 20
- IR-transparent materials, 58
- Least squares method, 95
- Linear combination method, 95
- Long working distance optical objective, 89
- Mass attenuation coefficient, 19
- Mass fraction, 19
- Metal covering / coating, 60
- Non-penetrating gel-like, 61
- P06, 30
- Particle Induced X-ray Emission, 34
- Polyester resin, 50
- Prussian Blue pigment, 109
- Radiation damage, 108
- X-ray decoheror, 89
- Resin, 50
- Roman Ceramics, 159
- Sample enclosing system, 64
- Savitzky-Golay filter, 96
- Scale Invariant Feature Transform, 92
- Scanning Transmission Ion Microscopy, 34
- Scintillator, 89
- Self-absorption, 25
- Speciation images, 87
- Specular reflection mode, 11
- Surface Enhanced Raman Scattering, 45
- Principal Component Analyses, 96
- Thin-target case, 20
- Time-of-Flight Secondary Ion Mass Spectrometry, 45
- Transmission Electron Microscopy, 34
- Transmission X-ray Microscopy, 87
- X-ray Absorption Near Edge Spectroscopy, 23
- X-ray Absorption Spectroscopy, 23
- X-Ray computed tomography, 45
- X-ray diffraction, 28
- X-ray Fluorescence, 16
- X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy, 45

Appendix D: Publications & Communications

PUBLICATIONS

PEER-REVIEWED PUBLICATIONS

E. Pouyet, M. Cotte, B. Fayard, M. Salomé, F. Meirer, A. Mehta, E. S. Uffelman, A. Hull, F. Vanmeert, J. Kieffer, M. Burghammer, K. Janssens, F. Sette and J. Mass, 2D X-ray and FTIR micro-analysis of the degradation of cadmium yellow pigment in paintings of Henri Matisse, *Applied Physics A*, 1-14, 2015.

E. Pouyet, B. Fayard, M. Salomé, Y. Taniguchi, F. Sette and M. Cotte, Thin-sections of painting fragments: opportunities for combined synchrotron-based micro-spectroscopic techniques, *Heritage Science*, vol. 3, no 1, 3, 2015.

E. Pouyet, M. Cotte, A. Lluveras, A. Nevin, D. Saviello and F. Sette, Preparation of thin-sections of painting fragments: classical and innovative strategies, *Analytica Chimica Acta*, 822, 51-59, 2014.

D. Saviello, E. Pouyet, M. Cotte, L. Toniolo, A. Nevin, Synchrotron FTIR microspectroscopy for the mapping of photo-oxidation and additives in ABS in model samples and historical object, *Analytica Chimica Acta*, 843, 59-72, 2014.

P. Paleo, E. Pouyet and J. Kieffer, An implementation of SIFT in OpenCL, *Journal of synchrotron radiation*, 21(2), 0-0, 2014.

F. Meirer, Y. Liu, E. Pouyet, B. Fayard, M. Cotte, C. Sanche , A. Mehta and P. Sciau, Full-field XANES analysis of Roman ceramics to estimate firing conditions—A novel probe to study hierarchical heterogeneous materials, *Journal of Analytical Atomic Spectrometry*, 28, 1870-1883, 2013.

M. Cotte, E. Pouyet, M. Radepont, J. Susini, Application des méthodes de spectroscopie d'absorption X pour l'analyse des matériaux anciens et artistiques, *Techniques de l'ingénieur*, 2012.

PUBLICATIONS IN PROCEEDINGS WITH PEER-REVIEW

K. Keune, J. Mass, F. Meirer, C. Pottash, A. van Loon, A. Hull, J. Church, E. Pouyet, M. Cotte and A. Mehta, Tracking the Transformation and Transport of Arsenic Sulfide Pigments in Paints: Synchrotron-based X-ray micro-analyses, *Journal of Analytical Atomic Spectrometry*, 30(3), 813-827, 2015.

I. Cianchetta, K. Trentelman, J. Maish, D. Saunders, B. Foran, M. Walton, Ph. Sciau, T. Wang, E. Pouyet, M. Cotte, F. Meirer, Y. Liu, P. Pianetta and A. Mehta, Evidence for an Unorthodox Firing Sequence Employed by the Berlin Painter: Deciphering Ancient Ceramic Firing Conditions through High-Resolution Material Characterization and Replication, *Journal of Analytical Atomic Spectrometry*, 2015.

B. Fayard, E. Pouyet, G. Berruyer, D. Bugnazet, C. Cornu, M. Cotte, V. De Andrade, F. Di Chiaro, O. Hignette, J. Kieffer, T. Martin, E. Papillon, M. Salomé, A. V. Solé, The new ID21 XANES full-field end-station at ESRF, Journal of Physics: Conference Series, 25i, 2013.

M. Salomé, M. Cotte, R. Baker, R. Barrett, N. Benseny-Cases, G. Berruyer, D. Bugnazet, H. Castillo-Michel, C. Cornu, B. Fayard, E. Gagliardini, R. Hino, J. Morse, E. Papillon, E. Pouyet, C. Rivard, V. A. Solé, J. Susini and G. Veronesi, The ID21 Scanning X-ray Microscope at ESRF, Journal of Physics: Conference Series, 425, 182004, 2013.

OTHER PUBLICATIONS

E. Pouyet, M. Cotte, Combined synchrotron-based X-Ray and FTIR micro-spectroscopies for studying Cultural Heritage artefacts, ALMA conference proceeding, 2014.

E. Pouyet, M. Cotte, A. Nevin, D. Saviello, Insight into artistic materials: the importance of an appropriate sample preparation exemplified by the micro-FTIR study of the polymer degradation in design objects. ESRF Highlight, 2014.

I. Commandré, F. Martin, P. Bascou, B. Gratuze, E. Pouyet, A. Riols, Entre tradition et modernité : l'atelier verrier des Salines au coeur des hautes Corbières (Aude) fin XVIIe- début XVIIIe s., Bulletin AFAV, 2013.

M. Cotte, M. Radepont, E. Pouyet, M. Salomé, J. Susini., Synchrotron based X-Ray and FTIR microspectroscopy for the Cultural Heritage at the ID21 beamline, ESRF, IAEA technical report, 2011.

COMMUNICATIONS

INVITED COMMUNICATIONS

Artistic materials watched under synchrotron micro-beam, E. Pouyet, M. Cotte, ALMA, Prague, Czech Republic, 20-21 November 2014.

Cultural Heritage applications at the European Synchrotron Radiation Facility, E. Pouyet, M. Cotte, B. Fayard, WIRMS, Lorne, Australia, 10-14 November 2013.

NON-INVITED COMMUNICATIONS

2015

Characterization of applied brocades from Savoie duchy, France, by means of combined micro-analytical techniques, E. Pouyet, T. Guiblain, S. Cersoy, S. Champdavoine, M. Cotte, F. Lelong, P. Martinetto, P. Walter, i) TECHNART, Catania, Italy, and ii) GMPCA, Besançon, France, 27-30 April 2015.

Synchrotron-based micro-analytical techniques for the studies of paintings, E. Pouyet, M. Cotte, 4th Course of the International School of structural and molecular archaeology « Hubert Curien », Erice, Italy, 7-13 April 2015.

2014

Synchrotron-based Micro-analytical Techniques in the Studies of Art and Historical Artifacts, M. Cotte, E. Pouyet, K. Janssens, AIC-SILS, 15-18 September 2014.

Combined synchrotron-based micro-spectroscopic analyses of painting thin-sections, E. Pouyet, M. Cotte, B. Fayard, A. Lluveras-Tenorio, J. Mass, D. Saviello, A. Nevin, P. Sciau, SR2A, Paris, France, 9-12 September 2014.

The use of synchrotron radiation for the analysis of the distribution of additives in ABS design objects and model samples, D. Saviello, E. Pouyet, D. Comelli, S. Goidanich, M. Cotte, A. Nevin, L. Toniolo, SR2A, Paris, France, 9-12 September 2014.

The combination of FTIR and X-Ray micro-spectroscopies for the analysis of thin sections of artistic materials at the ID21 beamline, E. Pouyet, M. Cotte, B. Fayard, A. Lluveras-Tenorio, F. Meirer, A. Nevin, D. Saviello, Ph. Sciau, M. Salomé, CHEMCH14, Vienna, Austria, 1-4 July 2014.

Full-field X-ray spectroscopy offers new possibilities for the study of paintings, E. Pouyet, M. Cotte, B. Fayard, L. Monico, J. Mass, G. Nuyts, M. Radepont, P. Sciau, ISA, Los Angeles, United States, 19-23 May 2014.

2013

Chemical imaging applied to artistic materials using full-field X-ray spectroscopy, E. Pouyet, M. Cotte, B. Fayard, L. Monico, J. Mass, G. Nuyts, M. Radepont, P. Sciau, ICXOM, Hamburg, Germany, 2-6 September 2013.

Combined synchrotron-based micro-spectroscopic analyses of painting thin-sections, E. Pouyet, M. Cotte, B. Fayard, A. Lluveras-Tenorio, J. Mass, D. Saviello, A. Nevin, SSD2013, Val Cenis, France, 21-23 October 2013.

Synchrotron radiation-based microscopy and spectroscopy applied to the material science of art objects, M. Cotte, E. Pouyet, B. Fayard, Analytical Spectroscopy in Art and Archaeology, Technart2013, Rijksmuseum Amsterdam, Netherlands, 23-26 September 2013.

Synchrotron FTIR micro-spectroscopy analysis of ABS design objects after solar photo-oxidation, D. Saviello, E. Pouyet, D. Comelli, S. Goidanich, M. Cotte, A. Nevin, L. Toniolo, Analytical Spectroscopy in Art and Archaeology, Technart2013, Rijksmuseum Amsterdam, Netherlands, 23- 26 September 2013.

Investigation of potassium distribution and speciation in agricultural soils by combination of micro X-ray fluorescence and micro X-ray absorption spectroscopy, C. Rivard, B. Lanson, B. Fayard, E. Pouyet and M. Cotte, 50th Anniversary Annual Meeting of The Clay Minerals Society, Illinois, USA, 6–10 October, 2013.

2012

Analysis of artistic paintings by FTIR and X-ray microspectroscopy at the ID21 beamline, E. Pouyet, M. Cotte, M. Salome, D. Bugnazet, B. Fayard, M. Radepont, Francesco Sette, European Synchrotron Radiation Facility , YOCOCU, Antwerpen, Belgium, 18-20 June 2012.

Pushing the limits of X-ray absorption spectroscopy for the analysis of artistic materials, M. Cotte, E. Pouyet, M. Radepont, B. Fayard, M. Salomé, V. De Andrade, Synchrotron Radiation in Art and Archaeology, SR2A 2012, New York, USA, 6-8 June 2012.

2011

Synchrotron-based X-ray and FTIR micro-spectroscopy for the cultural heritage science at the ID21 beamline, ESRF, M. Cotte, M. Radepont, E. Pouyet, M. Salomé, J. Susini, International Atomic Energy Agency Technical Meeting on Applications of synchrotron radiation sources for compositional and structural characterization of objects in cultural heritage, forensics and materials science (TM40771), IAEA Headquarters, Vienna, Austria, 17-21 October 2011.

POSTERS

The combination of FTIR and X-ray micro-spectroscopies for the analysis of thin sections of paintings at the ID21 beamline, European Synchrotron Radiation Facility, E. Pouyet, M. Cotte, A. Burnstock, B. Fayard, J. Kieffer, A. Lluveras, J. Mass, D. Saviello, A. Nevin, M. Salomé, K. Jan van den Berg., Poster, Technart, Amsterdam, Netherlands, 23-26 September 2013.

Analysis of artistic materials by FTIR and X-ray microspectroscopy at the ID21 beamline, E. Pouyet, M.Cotte, V. A. Solé, European Synchrotron Radiation Facility, IRUG, Barcela, Spain, 28-31 March 2012.

The combination of FTIR and X-ray microscopes for the analysis of artistic materials at the ID21 beamline, European Synchrotron Radiation Facility, E. Pouyet, M. Cotte, M. Salome, D. Bugnazet, B. Fayard, M. Radepont, F. Sette, EMC, Manchester, United Kingdom, 16-21 September 2012.

Abstract

Painting analyses necessitate micrometer approach in order to probe materials entering in the composition of these complex samples. In this context, analyses using synchrotron radiation allow revealing their complex and stratified structure at fine scale. In order to improve the quality and relevance of extracted information from painting fragment analyses, this PhD project aims at developing a new methodological approach, providing a more efficient and synergetic use of μ FTIR and μ X-ray microscopies. Usually, painting fragments are prepared as polished sections and analyses are carried out on the cross-section surface. This sample preparation is easy to handle, however ends into critical constraints regarding feasibility and efficiency of micro-analyses. We propose to explore a different strategy: the preparation and the analysis of thin-sections. These preparation procedures were first optimized and validated with μ FTIR, μ XRF, μ XRD and μ XANES. Besides, new methodological capabilities based on full-field/ μ XANES were assessed. Consequently, innovative strategies were carried out allowing a deeper characterization of sampled fragments presenting question on their history (manufacturing process, raw materials provenance, *etc.*, as well as on their future (degradation, restoration treatments, *etc.*). Paintings were ideal candidates for estimating pros and cons of this new strategy for CH materials in general.

Résumé

L'analyse de peintures nécessite une approche micrométrique permettant de sonder les différents matériaux entrant dans la composition de ces échantillons complexes. Dans ce contexte, l'analyse de peinture par rayonnement synchrotron permet de révéler les compositions complexes et stratifiées de ces matériaux à très petite échelle. Dans le but d'améliorer la qualité et la quantité d'informations extraites lors de l'analyse des fragments de peintures, ce projet de thèse vise à développer une nouvelle approche méthodologique dans le but d'améliorer l'utilisation combinée de plusieurs techniques de microscopies infrarouge et X lors de l'analyse de fragments de peintures. Historiquement et ordinairement, les fragments de peintures sont préparés en coupes épaisses polies et les analyses sont réalisées à la surface de ces dernières. Bien que cette préparation d'échantillon facilite sa manipulation ainsi que son orientation lors des analyses, elle limite aussi l'efficacité et la faisabilité de certaines techniques de microscopie. Par conséquent, ce travail propose d'explorer une nouvelle stratégie analytique : la préparation et l'analyse de coupes fines. Ces deux étapes ont été optimisées et validées dans le cadre d'analyses par μ FTIR, μ XRD, μ XRF et μ XANES. En parallèle, de nouvelles possibilités analytiques ont été testées dans le cadre de l'analyse des peintures, basées sur la technique XANES plein champ. De nouvelles stratégies ont donc été mises en œuvre de manière à caractériser plus en détail les fragments prélevés présentant des questionnements sur leur histoire (techniques de fabrication, origine des matières premières, *etc.*) ou sur leur futur en devenir (dégradation, traitement de restaurations *etc.*). Les échantillons de peintures se sont révélés être d'excellents candidats pour évaluer les avantages et inconvénients de cette technique pour les matériaux du Patrimoine Culturel en général.